0306

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

ACC

10000/136/91

0309

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

10000/136/91

ARMISTICE
SEPT. 1943 – MAY 1946
(1 OF 2)

0310

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

202/CC

LIST OF PAPERS

Office of the Chief Commissioner

ALLIED COMMISSION

File under No. 202 ARMISTICE

This file downgraded to. **Confidential**

SERIAL NUMBER	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SYNOPSIS
67a	Ltr 3/1989 De Gasperi	8 Nov 45	Stone	Enclo: comments to the long armistice
68	Ltr Stone	10 Nov 45	Parri	Publication Quebec Document & Badogli
69	Cbl 8211 CC	10 Nov 45	SACMED	Publication of Quebec Document, Badoglio by Italians
70	Cbl 1291 AMG Ligur Reg	10 Nov 45	AC, Col Bergin	Request telegram be sent from Br Em GENOVE re press treatment of Armis tm
71	Cbl F 53122 SACMED	15 Nov 45	AC	Italian publication Badoglio & Quebec
72	Cbl 8461 CC	16 Nov 45	AFHQ	Italian publication Badoglio & Quebec
73	Cbl F 53652 SACMED	19 Nov 45	AC	Italian Publication Badoglio & Quebec
74	Ltr AC/45/P/LG Stone	23 Nov 45	Kirk	Italian franchise phrase in Peace Treat
75	Ltr AC/45/P/LG Stone	23 Nov 45	Charles	" " " " " "
76	Cbl FX54586 SACMED NAF1094	26 Nov 45	ACWAR	Publication of Italian Armistice Terms
77	Ltr CC 225-5 Stone	4 Dec 45	De Gasperi	Italian Govt agrees to adheare
77a	Cbl FAN 629 SACMED	5 Dec 45	AC	Revising Armistice Terms
78	Ltr 2806/EC Stone	8 Dec 45	AFHQ G-5	Armistice Terms
79		8 Dec 45		Interim Document to Replace Armistice
80	Ltr. Stone	20 Dec 45	De Gasperi	Armistice in reff retun Italian territ
81	Ltr Kirk	21 Dec45	Stone	Memo from Ital. Min. of Affairs
82	Ltr Stone	31 Dec 45	Kirk	Memo from Ital Min of Affairs

157

Confidential

0311

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

202/CC

Office of the
Chief Commissioner

=ALLIED COMMISSION=

LIST OF PAPERS

File under No. 202 ARMISTICE

SERIAL NUMBER	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SYNOPSIS
46	Ltr COS AFHQ	9 Aug 45	AC CC	Subbing "additional conditions of Armistice" for "Surrender Instrument."
47	Cbl AFHQ, NAF-1056	15 Aug 45	CCS	Subbing "Additional Conditions of Armistice" for "Surrender Instrument."
48	301/159/EC, Stone	21 Aug 45	Parri	Subbing "Additional Conditions of Armistice" for "Surrender Instrument."
49	Parri Ltr	22 Jun 45	Stone	IG commitment of 22 Jun resubmitted.
50	CC 225-8, Stone	24 Aug 45	AFHQ	IG commitment of 22 Jun, resubmitted as per folio 48, amended.
+ 51	SAC (45) 7th Meeting	4 Oct 45	CC	Interim Doc Rep'l It. Arm. terms.
52	Cbl 7085 Lush	13 Oct 45	AFHQ	Pub'l of Long term & Mod.
53	AC 2608/EC Lush	14 Oct 45	AFHQ, DIST	Pub'l of Long Term Armistice terms
54	FX 49611 AFHQ	20 Oct 45	AGWAR	Pub'l of Armistice & all clauses.
55	FX 51220 AFHQ - Cable	31 Oct 45	AGWAR	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
56	Cable - FX 51218 AFHQ	31 Oct 45	AGWAR	Pub'l Of Armistice Terms
57	Cable 7925 Lush	1 Nov 45	AFHQ	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
57a	Cbl SACMED FX - 51472	2 Nov 45	AGWAR	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
57b	Cbl SACMED FX - 51471	2 Nov 45	AGWAR	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
58	Cbl AFHQ SACMED F51856	4 Nov 45	ALCOM	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
59	Cbl AGWAR W 81101	4 Nov 45	AFHQ for Morgan	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
60	Cbl AFHQ SACMED F 51833	5 Nov 45	ALCOM	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
61	Cbl - Stone	5 Nov 45	AFHQ SACMED	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
62	Ltr Lush 2806/EC	3 Nov 45	Kirk & Charles	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
63	Cbl AFHQ SACMED F-51573	2Nov 45	CC	Pub'l of Armistice Terms
64	Cbl FX51499, COMGENMED	2 Nov 45	AGWAR, AC, CC	Re SACMEDS comments on It Armistice
64a	Memo Pub Relat ALCOM	6 Nov 45	CC	Addit. Condit. of Armistice with Italy
65	Cbl F 51573 AFHQ	2 Nov 45	AC, CC	SACMEDS comments not to be shown to Italian Gov't yet.
65a	Ltr 3/1966 De Gasperi	6 Nov 45	Kirk	The Quebec Document & Ltr. Marshal Bad-
66	Cbl 8180, Stone	8 Nov 45	AFHQ	Publishing of Armistice Terms. oglio
66a	Ltr Parri	10 Nov 45	Stone	Publication Quebec Document & Badoglio
67	Ltr & Inclosrures, Stone	9 Nov 45	AFHQ	Transmittal Of Badoglios' letter to Roosevelt & Churchill also "Quebec Document"

15

0312

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

202/CC

Office of the
Chief Commissioner

ALLIED COMMISSION

LIST OF PAPERS

File under No. 202 ARMISTICE

TOP SECRET

SERIAL NUMBER	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SYNOPSIS
35	Ltr, Alex Kirk	11 Feb 45	Stone	Ltr on summary of IG views on revision of econ/fin clauses received.
36	Ltr British Embassy 127/25/45	13 Feb 45	Stone	Summary of IG/AC views on revision of econ/fin clauses sent FO London recommending UK/US reach urgent agreement.
38a	Cbl 130/30 AFHQ	30 Apr 45	Stone	Boundary Adjustments
37	Cbl AC ExC, 7111	6 May 45	AFHQ	In event of chg, shd new govt be required sign adherence to Armistice, etc.
38	Cbl AFHQ, F-74570	12 May 45	AC	Undertakings to be sgd by any new IG re Armistice, Question, Appointments, etc.
39	CC 225-8, Stone	12 Jun 45	Benami	Undertakings to be sgd by any new IG re Armistice, Question, Appointments.
40	Ltr, Stone	18 Jun 45	CG RAAC	Long Armistice Terms.
41	CC 1001, Stone	23 Jun 45	SACMED	"Future Policy Toward Italy"; proposal for replacing Terms of Surrender.
42	Parri, 3/1212	23 Jul 45	Stone	Wish change 'surrender instrument' to read 'additional conditions of Armistice
43	Memo, Pol Advsr (B)	30 Jul 45	CC	Subbing "Additional conditions of Armistice" for "Surrender Instrument."
44	301/142/EC, Stone	5 Aug 45	Parri	Subbing "Additional conditions of Armistice" for "Surrender Instrument."
45	301/143/EC, Stone	5 Aug 45	AFHQ	Subbing "additional conditions of Armistice" for "Surrender Instrument."

15 ~

TOP SECRET

0313

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

202/CC

Office of the
Chief Commissioner

ALLIED COMMISSION
'A' Files

LIST OF PAPERS

File under No. 202/CC- ARMISTICE

TOP SECRET

SERIAL NUMBER	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SYNOPSIS
23	Draft Agreement (by Prunas)		--	(Draft)Agreement between Italy, and UK, US and USSR.
23a	Cbl 58/03 13 Corps	2 Nov 44	AFHQ	Demonstrations Itas. & Jugs.
24.	Ltr COS AFHQ	3 Nov 44	Hq AC	CCS suggest no reply to Govt be made unless they again raise it, in which case tell US/Br considering.
25	Ltr Prunas 3/904	21 Nov 44	Stone	Italian views as presented to Macmillan for talks with Churchill.
26	Ltr Stone	26 Nov 44	Prunas	Thx for ltr given to Macmillan for talks with Churchill.
27	Ltr,Minister of Foreign Affairs	9 Jan 45	Stone, Kirk & Charles	Urgency/necessity of revision of economic & financial clauses.
28	Cbl CCS, FAN 487	31 Jan 45	SACMED	New Directive fr CCS;rights under Armistice will be held in reserve subj to overriding mil needs....
29	Memo, Econ Sec	5 Feb 45	- -	Summary of It Govt views on revision of econ/fin clauses; AC view
30	Ltr, Stone	5 Feb 45	G-5 Sec AFHQ	For CCS:summary of IG views on revision of econ/fin clauses and AC views thereon.
31	Ltr, Stone	5 Feb 45	Kirk & Charles	Summary of IG views on revision of econ/fin clauses and AC views.
32	Ltr, Stone	5 Feb 45	Min Foreign Affrs	IG memo on necessity revision of econ/Fin clauses fwd'd to Govts.
33	Telegram, Bonomi	7 Feb 45	FDR,Churchill, Stalin 15	IG appeals re-exam of Armistice and 'co-belligerency status'.
34	2608/70/COS,Talbot	7 Feb 45	G-5 Sec AFHQ	IG appeal re-exam of Armistice and 'co-belligerency' forwarded.

0314

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Q. M. C. Form 353 (Old No. 490)
Revised July 28, 1918

DSG ACC

LIST OF PAPERS

File under No. 387.4 - ARMISTICE

Top SECRET

SERIAL NUMBER	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SYNOPSIS
16	Cbl AFHQ F 72705	16 Jul 44	ACC	SACMED not in favor publication. Your view to be brought befor Political Council.
17	Cbl ACC S-291	17 Jul 44	AFHQ	Views unchanged set forth in ADV 57 24 Jun but current developments in 471 14 Jul
17a	Ltr Bonomi I/203	10 Aug 44	Capt Stone	Publication Armistice & Lend Lease extension
17b	Ltr Capt Stone	11 Aug 44	Kirk & Charles	Publication Armistice & Lend Lease extension Incl 1 - Draft reply to Bonomi
18	Ltr Caccia	12 Aug 44	A/CC	Publication Armistice 3 considerations prumptu Bonomi's note
18a	Ltr Capt Stone	12 Aug 44	Kirk & Charles	Publication Armistice & Lend Lease extension Incl 1 - Draft ltr to SACMED
19	Ltr Capt Stone	14 Aug 44	Gen Gray	Extracts fr Long Terms Armistice dealing with transportation
20	Ltr Capt Stone	15 Aug 44	Kirk & Charles	Publication Armistice & Lend Lease extension with all previous correspondence forwarded for info
20a	Cordell Hull	19 Aug 44	Bonomi	Views various political & economic problems confronting Italy
21		25 Aug 44		Extract of Armistice Short Term Conditions
22	Ltr Maj Talbot 2608/26/CCS	7 Oct 44	Economic Sec	Extent of power of ACC to control general wage and price level of the Italian Economy. Incl: Ltr Legal Sec ACC/4055/L of 4 Oct 44.

Top SECRET

155

INSTRUCTIONS.—When papers on a subject become numerous they will be numbered serially and brief entries made on this form.

0315

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Q. M. C. Form 353 (Old No. 400)
Revised July 25, 1918

LIST OF PAPERS

File under No. 387.4 - ARMISTICE

TOP SECRET

SERIAL NUMBER	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SYNOPSIS
1	Ltr Stansgate	7 Feb 44	Admin Sect	Communication of Documents to heads of Administrative Sub-Coms
2	Ltr MacFarlane CC/G/54	13 Feb 44	Stansgate	Circulation of Armistice Terms for info to Heads of Sub-Coms
3	Cbl Fatima M171 MacFarlane	24 Apr 44	Freedom	Badoglio accepting obligations towards Allies by previous Govt
4	Ltr MacFarlane CC/G/228	24 Apr 44	AFHQ MGS	Same subject as above cable ack receipt of safe Incl 1240 24 Apr fr Badoglio on same subject as above
5	AFHQ MGS 387.4 Col Spofford	28 Apr 44	HQ ACC CC	Receipt of Undertaking by Ital Govt forwarded to Comb C of S 's
6	Maj Doe SG 000.1	7 May 44	Dr Krek, John Poletis, Couve de Murville, Alexander Bogomoloff -- Yugoslav, Greek, French, Soviet reps Adv Con Italy	Directed by Chief Comm forward enclosed translations 2 lttrs fr Badoglio 24 Apr re undertakings of new Ital Govt
7	Cbl AFHQ F 62952	22 Jun 44	ACC Main	Proposal long terms Armistice be published request your views
8	Cbl ACC ADV 57 Stone	24 Jun 44	AFHQ & ACC Main	See no advantage & some disadvantage publishing long terms
9	Cbl ACC Main 6738 Stone	26 Jun 44	AFHQ G-5	Talk with Bonomi re publication long terms
10	Ltr Bonomi 5174	30 Jun 44	Capt Stone	Ital Govt no objection publication conditions Armistice
11	Cbl ACC Main S264	1 Jul 44	AFHQ	Notify Ital Govt in time if Allied Govts wish to publish the long terms Armistice
12	Cbl AFHQ FX 66746	1 Jul 44	ACC	SACMED recommending to CCS that publication now not so good.
13	Cbl AFHQ FX 67317	3 Jul 44	ACC	Publication long terms armistic reserved reconsideration
14	Memo Advisory Council	7 Jul 44	All Concerned	Unfavorable publish long Armistice terms now concur State Depart
14 a	Excerpt Trend of Copy FRC	12 Jul 44		Crisis developing over publication of Armistice Terms.
15	Cbl ACC ADV 471	14 Jul 44	AFHQ	Press speculation re why long armistice terms were not published

15'3

TOP SECRET

INSTRUCTIONS.—When papers on a subject become numerous they will be numbered serially and brief entries made on this form.

0316

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

202/CC

Office of the
Chief Commissioner

ALLIED COMMISSION

LIST OF PAPERS

File under No. 202 ARMISTICE

TOP SECRET

SERIAL NUMBER	FROM—	DATE	TO—	SYNOPSIS
-1	PUBLIC RELATIONS BRANCH	29 Sep 43	Stone	ADDITIONAL CONDITIONS OF ARMISTICE with ITALY signed at MALTA on the 29 September 1943
-2	Ltr EISENHOWER	29 Sep 43	Badoglio	Signing of the Armistice are suplement
-3	Adm De Courten	17 Nov 43		STATEMENT BY ADMIRAL DE COURTEN
-3a	Badoglio		Gen Mason MacFarlane	MEMO,re AMENIMENT TO THE CUNNINGHAM & De COURTEN AGREEMENT, (emp. of It/Flee
-4	Adm. De Courten	17 Nov 43		STATEMENT BY ADMIRAL DE COURTEN
-5	Ltr. Bagodlio	20 Nov 43	Roosevelt & Churchill	Request consideration of Amendment to Armistice and Naval Clauses.

15 c

TOP SECRET

0317

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

31 December 1945

My dear Mr. Ambassador:

Thank you for your letter of 21 December enclosing translation of a memorandum on the subject of points which the Italian Government thinks should be included in any interim document to replace the Armistice terms.

Sincerely yours,

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USN
Chief Commissioner

The Hon. Alexander Kirk
American Embassy
Via Vittorio Veneto 119
Rome

1547

82

0318

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

31 May 1946.

My dear Mr. Prime Minister:

In the name and on behalf of the Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean, Lieutenant General Sir William D. Morgan, KCB, DSO, MC, there is submitted herewith the text of the agreement modifying the Italian armistice regime which was approved on May 16, 1946, by the governments of the United States, United Kingdom, U.S.S.R., and France.

If the agreement meets with the approval of the Italian Government, the Supreme Allied Commander has been authorized to proceed with its signature simultaneously with the conclusion of separate agreements between the United States and Italy, and between the United Kingdom and Italy, regarding the maintenance of the United States and British forces respectively in Italy. These latter two agreements, which are the subject of Article 5 of the agreement attached hereto, are now under consideration by the United States and British governments and they are expected to be submitted to the Italian Government in a very few days.

The Supreme Allied Commander has been further instructed to arrange for the publication in Italy of the agreement attached hereto as soon as it has been communicated to you.

Yours very sincerely,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

His Excellency
Dr. Alcide De Gasperi,
President of the Council of Ministers,
Italian Government,
Rome.

1540

Surplus
Lot/cc

0319

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

31 May 1946.

My dear Mr. Prime Minister:

In the name and on behalf of the Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean, Lieutenant General Sir William D. Morgan, KCB, DSO, MC, there is submitted herewith the text of the agreement modifying the Italian armistice regime which was approved on May 10, 1946, by the governments of the United States, United Kingdom, U.S.S.R., and France.

If the agreement meets with the approval of the Italian Government, the Supreme Allied Commander has been authorized to proceed with its signature simultaneously with the conclusion of separate agreements between the United States and Italy, and between the United Kingdom and Italy, regarding the maintenance of the United States and British forces respectively in Italy. These latter two agreements, which are the subject of Article 5 of the agreement attached hereto, are now under consideration by the United States and British governments and they are expected to be submitted to the Italian Government in a very few days.

The Supreme Allied Commander has been further instructed to arrange for the publication in Italy of the agreement attached hereto as soon as it has been communicated to you.

Yours very sincerely,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone
ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

His Excellency
Dr. Alcide De Gasperi,
President of the Council of Ministers,
Italian Government,
Rome.

153

0320

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394
Office of the Executive Commissioner

Dear Ellery

I enclose drafts of l etter to F.M. and Press Communique. In view of the instructions in the t elegram FAN 666 and in spite of protests from Embassies over publication I think I had better obey orders on your behalf and communicate the agreem ent to the F.M. first thing tomorrow morning If the F.M. then remonstrates abo ut publication (and he is the most interested party) then I can refe r to A.F.H.Q. From telegrams at the Baltic Embassy publication is intended to help the election or the moderate parties at the election ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~

Halfor and Johnny W-J ones are meeting tonight and will I hope approve the drafts which i f approved by you I will work on and commun icate first thing. to F.M.

Yours

Maine

315

COPY

Enclosure to despatch no. 2813,
dated December 19, 1945, from
American Embassy at Rome.

COMMERCIAL AND FINANCIAL RELATIONS WITH FOREIGN COUNTRIES

1. The Italian Government will have full freedom to start negotiations and to conclude commercial and financial agreements with all foreign countries.

Possible negotiations with Germany and with Japan will however be entered into only after having submitted their proposed draft to the United Nations: the conclusion of such negotiations will be subject to the United Nations' consent to be obtained in advance.

The settlement of debts contracted prior to September 8th, 1943, will also be subjected to the previous consent of the United Nations.

The Italian Government will freely dispose for export of all those products, agricultural or industrial, which they deem to be in excess of the needs of the home market. To this purpose the United Nations will determine, at time intervals to be fixed, the quantities of products included in the "Reserved Commodities Lists", which must be kept at their disposal, and the Italian Government will not be allowed to dispose of said quantities unless by previous agreement with the United Nations.

PERFORMANCE OF INDUSTRIAL AND COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY AND PROTECTION OF OTHER ECONOMIC INTERESTS

The industrial plants, which are not actually carrying on industrial activity on behalf of the United Nations, will be immediately returned to their legitimate owners and the machinery and implements which may temporarily have been otherwise diverted, will be reinstated.

Any provision by the Allied Authorities which may interfere with the industrial or commercial activity, or with other economic interests, will be previously agreed upon with the Italian Government and dealt with on a contractual basis.

MERCANTILE MARINE

Until such time as the present international regulation governing maritime traffic and the shipping of the United Nations, will continue to be in force, the Italian merchant-men will continue to be comprised in the "pool" under the control of the United Maritime Association (U.M.A.), at the same conditions as those applying to merchant-men of the United Nations.

The Italian Government and the Italian ship owners will have to free full freedom - on the international market - to purchase, sell, charter merchant-men, and they will be allowed to build - in their ship-yards - merchant-men who are indispensable for the requirements of the national maritime traffic, as well as those on order by foreign countries.

1342

FINANCIAL MATTERS

0321
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 18515

the conclusion of such negotiations will be subject to the United Nations' consent to be obtained in advance.

The settlement of debts contracted prior to September 8th, 1943, will also be subjected to the previous consent of the United Nations.

The Italian Government will freely dispose for export of all those products, agricultural or industrial, which they deem to be in excess of the needs of the home market. To this purpose the United Nations will determine, at time intervals to be fixed, the quantities of products included in the "Reserved Commodities Lists", which must be kept at their disposal, and the Italian Government will not be allowed to dispose of said quantities unless by previous agreement with the United Nations.

PERFORMANCE OF INDUSTRIAL AND COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY AND PROTECTION OF OTHER ECONOMIC INTERESTS

The industrial plants, which are not actually carrying on industrial activity on behalf of the United Nations, will be immediately returned to their legitimate owners and the machinery and implements which may temporarily have been otherwise diverted, will be reinstated.

Any provision by the Allied Authorities which may interfere with the industrial or commercial activity, or with other economic interests, will be previously agreed upon with the Italian Government and dealt with on a contractual basis.

MERCANTILE MARINE

Until such time as the present international regulation governing maritime traffic and the shipping of the United Nations, will continue to be in force, the Italian merchant-men will continue to be comprised in the "pool" under the control of the United Maritime Association (U.M.A.), at the same conditions as those applying to merchant-men of the United Nations.

The Italian Government and the Italian ship owners will have to free full freedom - on the international market - to purchase, sell, charter merchant-men, and they will be allowed to build - in their ship-yards - merchant-men who are indispensable for the requirements of the national maritime traffic, as well as those on order by foreign countries.

1342

FINANCIAL MATTERS

Beginning the lire needed for the expenditures by the Allied Authorities in Italy will be requested to the Italian Government, who will place them at their disposal against an equivalent credit in United Nations currencies.

Services and performances of any kind and requisitions paid for by the Italian Government on behalf of the United Nations, as well as the Am-lire issued up to the date when the present Convention will enter into effect, will give origin to a credit in favour of the Italian Government in United Nations currencies. The determination of amounts paid out by the Italian Government and of the Am-lire issued, and also formalities concerning the counter credit, will be the subject of further negotiations.

(81)

0322

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

The properties, goods, assets of any nature whatsoever, the right to which has arisen in foreign countries, subsequently to September 8th, 1943, and belonging to the State, or to public and private bodies, or to Italian citizens, are at the free disposal of those entitled thereto, subject to the compliance with the laws and regulations of the countries where same are located, and which are applicable to citizens of the United Nations.

An equal treatment will be made to the increments and to income accrued after September 8th, 1943 on Italian assets existing in the United Nations prior to that date.

The utilization of these assets will take place according to Italian legislation and the Allied Commission will be informed thereof.

CUSTOMS

The Italian Government is fully at liberty to re-establish their Customs and vigilance services along the whole of the frontier line, both maritime and inland. The re-establishment of said services on the eastern frontier will be provisionally carried out by the Allied Authorities after consultation with the technical organs of the Italian Customs Administration. In the harbours still under Allied Control, and until such time as said control will continue, the Customs and vigilance services will be carried out by the Italian Customs Authorities and by the "R. Guardia di Finanza", in agreement with the Allied authorities.

RAILWAYS

The Administration of the State Railways is entitled to run all passengers and freight services for civilian use commensurate to the Nation's requirements and to the purpose it will be allowed to make use of the whole of its rolling stock, of its telephone and telegraph installations, both local and inter-compartmental, of all the stocks in its warehouses and depots and of anything else which may be needed for a better functioning of the railway service. The aforesaid Administration shall however pre-ordain its plans in such a manner as to ensure priority to military transports of the United Nations.

The office premises and the installations needed for the functioning of the services for the running of the lines will be returned to the railway Administration.

The workshops (both those of the State Railways and those privately owned) for the repair and the construction of rolling stock and for the supplies needed in connection with the running of the lines will also be derequisitioned.

The Administration of the Italian State Railways will finally be entitled to enter into agreements with the Administrations of the European railway networks for a resumption of international traffic, for the interchange of rolling stock and for the regulation of technical and financial questions concerning the international railway stations at the frontiers.

CIVIL AVIATION

15/1

The Italian Government is entitled to re-establish the Civil Aviation services needed to connect the main Italian demographic and economic centers with one another. They will also be entitled to re-establish connecting air-services between the internal lines and the main European and Outer-European centers, provided

0323
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

CUSTOMS

The Italian Government is fully at liberty to re-establish their Customs and vigilance services along the whole of the frontier line, both maritime and inland. The re-establishment of said services on the eastern frontier will be provisionally carried out by the Allied Authorities after consultation with the technical organs of the Italian Customs Administration. In the harbours still under Allied Control, and until such time as said control will continue, the Customs and vigilance services will be carried out by the Italian Customs Authorities and by the "R. Guardia di Finanza", in agreement with the Allied authorities.

RAILWAYS

The Administration of the State Railways is entitled to run all passengers and freight services for civilian use commensurate to the Nation's requirements and to the purpose it will be allowed to make use of the whole of its rolling stock, of its telephone and telegraph installations, both local and inter-compartmental, of all the stocks in its warehouses and depots and of anything else which may be needed for a better functioning of the railway service. The aforesaid Administration shall however pre-ordain its plans in such a manner as to ensure priority to military transports of the United Nations.

The office premises and the installations needed for the functioning of the services for the running of the lines will be returned to the railway Administration.

The workshops (both those of the State Railways and those privately owned) for the repair and the construction of rolling stock and for the supplies needed in connection with the running of the lines will also be derequisitioned.

The Administration of the Italian State Railways will finally be entitled to enter into agreements with the Administrations of the European railway networks for a resumption of international traffic, for the interchange of rolling stock and for the regulation of technical and financial questions concerning the international railway stations at the frontiers.

CIVIL AVIATION

15:1

The Italian Government is entitled to re-establish the Civil Aviation services needed to connect the main Italian demographic and economic centers with one another. They will also be entitled to re-establish connecting air-services between the internal lines and the main European and Outer-European centers, provided that the program for a gradual resumption of the international air services, worked out by the Italian Government, be previously submitted to the approval of the United Nations.

The movements of air-lines and their utilization on the part of Italian and foreign passengers will be carried out in accordance with the regulations which are in force in Italy.

The use of the airports and of the ground "aid-to-navigation" installations will be returned to the Italian Government subject to the necessary agreement that their use be assured to international traffic.

(87)

0324

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0325

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

THE FOREIGN SERVICE
OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Personal & Confidential

American Embassy,
Rome,
December 21, 1945

My dear Admiral Stone:

I am enclosing for your information the English translation of memorandum submitted by the Italian Ministry of Foreign Affairs to this Embassy containing the Italian Government's suggestions with respect to points which should be included in any interim document to replace the armistice terms.

While I have furnished my Government with a copy of this memorandum, I am informed that it is being submitted to the Department of State in Washington by the Italien Ambassador, Signor Tarchiani.

Sincerely yours,

A. Kirk.

Enclosure:
Memorandum from
Italian Ministry of
Foreign Affairs (in
translation)

Admiral Ellery W. Stone,
Chief Commissioner,
Allied Commission,
R O M E.

81

1500

0326

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

cc file

20 December 1945

My dear Mr. Prime Minister:

In accordance with your request I wish to confirm that the expression "Armistice Terms" in the ninth clause of Document "A" (Terms of Restoration of Additional Italian Territory) with which you agreed today, implies the Armistice Terms as modified by the implementation of the Macmillan Aide-Memoire and subsequent directives, the application of which was described in the agreed commentary on the Armistice Terms published by your Government and the Governments of the United Nations on 7th December.

NOVEMBER (SEE ACTUAL TERMS)

Yours very truly,

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

Dr. Alcide de Gasperi
The President of the Council of Ministers
Italian Government
Rome

154

D R A F T.

TOP SECRET.

INTERIM DOCUMENT TO REPLACE EXISTING ARMISTICE TERMS.

This Agreement is entered into between the undersigned, Lieutenant General MORGAN, etc., Supreme Allied Commander Mediterranean Theatre on behalf of the United Nations and the undersigned _____ representing the Italian Government and duly authorised to sign on its behalf.

Whereas in the course of the conduct of their war against the Axis powers which at that time included Italy, then subject to Fascist domination, it became necessary for Allied Forces to invade and occupy certain portions of Italy and set up Allied Military Government therein,

And Whereas after the fall of the Fascist Ministry formerly in power, the Italian Government applied to the Allies for an armistice and an Agreement of Armistice was executed on 3 September 1943 at Fairfield Camp in Sicily, the provisions of which were subsequently amplified by a document executed in Malta on 29 September 1943 and known, in accordance with a protocol executed at Brindisi on 9 November 1943 as "Additional Conditions of Armistice with Italy",

And Whereas the Italian Government declared war on Germany on 13 October 1943,

And Whereas the Italian Government has cooperated with the Allies and has been of substantial assistance to them in the prosecution of the war against Germany,

And Whereas in consequence of the increased ability of the Italian Government to restore their administrative machinery and to resume the functions of government it has been possible to hand back successively to Italian jurisdiction the whole of Metropolitan Italy with the exception of the Province of UDINE, through which Allied Lines of Communication run to AUSTRIA, and the Provinces of POLA, GORIZIA, FIUME and TRIESTE,

202/cc

153

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

[illegible] which at one time included Italy, then subject to Fascist domination, it became necessary for Allied Forces to invade and occupy certain portions of Italy and set up Allied Military Government therein,

And Whereas after the fall of the Fascist Ministry formerly in power, the Italian Government applied to the Allies for an armistice and an Agreement of Armistice was executed on 3 September 1943 at Fairfield Camp in Sicily, the provisions of which were subsequently amplified by a document executed in Malta on 29 September 1943 and known, in accordance with a protocol executed at Brindisi on 9 November 1943 as "Additional Conditions of Armistice with Italy",

And Whereas the Italian Government declared war on Germany on 13 October 1943,

And Whereas the Italian Government has cooperated with the Allies and has been of substantial assistance to them in the prosecution of the war against Germany,

And Whereas in consequence of the increased ability of the Italian Government to restore their administrative machinery and to resume the functions of government it has been possible to hand back successively to Italian jurisdiction the whole of Metropolitan Italy with the exception of the Province of UDINE, through which Allied Lines of Communication run to AUSTRIA, and the Provinces of POLA, GORIZIA, FIUME and TRIESTE,

And Whereas the Italian Government has undertaken to purge Italian administration and legislation of fascism and to eliminate fascist teaching from Italian education,

And Whereas the Italian Government has further agreed to set up a free and democratic form of government,

X = This is premised on restoration of Northern Provinces.

202/cc

1553

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

And Where it is and has been the desire and intention of the Allies to assist the Italian Government in the difficult tasks which lie before it and, pending the signing of a Treaty of Peace between the Italian Government and the United Nations, to encourage the Italians in the light of the declaration made 26 September 1944 by Prime Minister Churchill and the late President Roosevelt.

Now therefore it is agreed

The conditions of Armistice executed at Fairfield Camp in Sicily dated 3 September 1943, and the document executed in Malta on 27 October 1943 and known in accordance with the protocol executed at Brindisi on 9 November 1943 as "Additional Conditions of Armistice with Italy", and the Terms of Restoration of Italian Territory effective 11 February 1944 and similar documents executed thereafter respecting specified areas of Italian territory shall from the date of execution of this Agreement be null, void, and of no further force or effect, and the following provisions shall govern the relations of the parties hereto.

1. The Italian Government will do all in its power to assist the interests of the United Nations and of the Allied Forces in Italy.

2. The United Nations will continue to assist the Italian Government and people towards the speedy restoration of their political and economic life.

3. Relations between the Italian Government and Nations of the Allied Forces in Italy will be covered by "Arrangements for Civil Administration and Jurisdiction concerning Allied Forces in Italy" attached to and forming part of this Agreement.

4. The Italian Government shall have full jurisdiction and power of administration over all territory restored to them, free of control by the Allied Forces except as set forth in this Agreement and the Agreement referred to in para 3 above, or when requested by the Italian Government.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

and known in accordance with the protocol executed at Brindisi on 9 November 1943 as "Additional Conditions of Armistice with Italy", and the Terms of Restoration of Italian Territory effective 11 February 1944 and similar documents executed thereafter respecting specified areas of Italian territory shall from the date of execution of this Agreement be null, void, and of no further force or effect, and the following provisions shall govern the relations of the parties hereto.

1. The Italian Government will do all in its power to assist the interests of the United Nations and of the Allied Forces in Italy.

2. The United Nations will continue to assist the Italian Government and people towards the speedy restoration of their political and economic life.

3. Relations between the Italian Government and Nations of the Allied Forces in Italy will be covered by "Arrangements for Civil Administration and Jurisdiction concerning Allied Forces in Italy" attached to and forming part of this Agreement.

4. The Italian Government shall have full jurisdiction and power of administration over all territory restored to them, free of control by the Allied Forces except as set forth in this Agreement and the Appendix referred to in para 3 above, or when requested by the Italian Government.

5. Italian diplomatic relations with other States will be solely within the competence of the Government of Italy.

6. The Italian Government recognises as likewise binding upon it the Allied pledge to the Italian people that they may determine their own form of Government. To ensure the fullest possible expression of the wishes of the Italian people the Italian Government undertakes to submit the institutional question to the Italian people in the form of a plebescite or a national referendum and to introduce such further legislation as may be necessary to achieve this object.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

7. The Italian Armed Forces will be under the control of the Italian Government subject to the provisions made known to them by the Supreme Allied Commander and agreed by the Italian Government.

8. The Italian Government agrees that the existing Navy, Army and Air Force Sub-Commissions will be accepted by them as Missions to advise and assist the Italian Government in matters pertaining to their respective Services.

9. The Italian Government agree that the existing Public Safety Sub-Commission of Allied Commission will be accepted by them as a Police Mission to advise and assist the Italian Government in matters pertaining to Public Security.

10. The Italian Government agrees that no new fortifications or military installations, land, sea or air, shall be constructed and no new armaments or defences added to existing fortifications without permission of the Supreme Allied Commander.

11. The Italian Government agrees to limit the manufacture, production and construction of, war material and its import, and export, to the extent authorised by the United Nations.

12. Italy shall have full commercial and financial intercourse and dealings with any foreign country subject to limitations already made known and which are being progressively modified in consultation with the Italian Government.

13. The Italian Government agrees to maintain and operate an effective foreign exchange control agency for the purpose of implementing the international economic objectives of the United Nations Governments and to assure the most effective use of Italy's foreign exchange resources. The Italian Government agrees to continue in consultation with the appropriate United Nations diplomatic missions in Rome, measures to be adopted in support of the international economic objectives of the United Nations.

1527

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

to advise and assist the Italian Government in matters pertaining to Public Security.

10. The Italian Government agrees that no new fortifications or military installations, land, sea or air, shall be constructed and no new armaments or defences added to existing fortifications without permission of the Supreme Allied Commander.

11. The Italian Government agrees to limit the manufacture, production and construction of, war material and its import, and export, to the extent authorised by the United Nations.

12. Italy shall have full commercial and financial intercourse and dealings with any foreign country subject to limitations already made known and which are being progressively modified in consultation with the Italian Government.

13. The Italian Government agrees to maintain and operate an effective foreign exchange control agency for the purpose of implementing the international economic objectives of the United Nations Governments and to assure the most effective use of Italy's foreign exchange resources. The Italian Government agrees to continue in consultation with the appropriate United Nations diplomatic missions in Rome, measures to be adopted in support of the international economic objectives of the United Nations.

14. Nothing in this Agreement shall be construed as disposing of any question or determining any controversy which may arise respecting the ultimate disposition of any Italian territory, nor as adjudicating upon any matter relating to any boundary which may now or hereafter be in dispute. All such questions and any questions relating to sovereignty are for disposition in the Peace Treaty.

19

1597

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

15. The Italian Government recognises the obligation to make restitution or reparations to the United Nations for the full cost of the Allied occupation of Italy, including restitutions to nationals of the United Nations for damage suffered by property located in Italy and owned by such nationals. Nothing in this document is to be construed as constituting a final settlement of, or impairing the full rights of the Allied Forces and the United Nations to:

(a) reparations from the Italian Government for war damage suffered by the Allied Forces and the United Nations at the hands of the Italian people or Government;

(b) the full cost of the Allied occupation of Italy;

(c) the obligation of the Italian Government to assume responsibility for all AM lire currency issued or to be issued by the Allied Forces, to withdraw, redeem and hand over free of cost such AM lire currency and other currencies issued by the United Nations, and to make available such Italian currency as the United Nations may require.

16. The Italian Government agrees to desequestrate as soon as possible property of the United Nations heretofore sequestrated. Pending such desequestration, the Italian Government will take all necessary steps to safeguard such property.

17. The Italian Government agrees to trace and return to those rightfully entitled those works of art now in Italy which were the property of Allied Governments or nationals and of which the owners have been wrongfully deprived. The United Nations agree to reciprocal action.

18. In the event of the Italian Government's failure to observe or comply with any of the terms contained in this Agreement or in the event of external aggression, the Supreme Allied Commander reserves the right to take such action, including the reimposition of restrictions and control and the use of armed force, as he deems necessary.

19. An Allied Liaison Mission shall be established, under the authority

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

15. The Italian Government recognises the obligation to make restitution or reparations to the United Nations for the full cost of the Allied occupation of Italy, including restitutions to nationals of the United Nations for damage suffered by property located in Italy and owned by such nationals. Nothing in this document is to be construed as constituting a final settlement of, or impairing the full rights of the Allied Forces and the United Nations to:

(a) reparations from the Italian Government for war damage suffered by the Allied forces and the United Nations at the hands of the Italian people or Government;

(b) the full cost of the Allied occupation of Italy;

(c) the obligation of the Italian Government to assume responsibility for and to redeem free of cost all AM lire issued or to be issued by the Allied Forces.

16. The Italian Government agrees to desequestrate as soon as possible property of the United Nations heretofore sequestrated. Pending such desequestration, the Italian Government will take all necessary steps to safeguard such property.

17. The Italian Government agrees to trace and return to those rightfully entitled those works of art now in Italy which were the property of Allied Governments or nationals and of which the owners have been wrongfully deprived. The United Nations agree to reciprocal action.

18. In the event of the Italian Government's failure to observe or comply with any of the terms contained in this Agreement or in the event of external aggression, the Supreme Allied Commander reserves the right to take such action, including the reimposition of restrictions and control and the use of armed force, as he deems necessary.

19. An Allied Liaison Mission shall be established, under the authority

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

suffered by the Allied Forces and the United Nations at the hands of the Italian people or Government;

(b) the full cost of the Allied occupation of Italy;

(c) the obligation of the Italian Government to assume responsibility for and to redeem free of cost all Allied lire issued or to be issued by the Allied Forces.

16. The Italian Government agrees to desequestrate as soon as possible property of the United Nations heretofore sequestrated. Pending such desequestration, the Italian Government will take all necessary steps to safeguard such property.

17. The Italian Government agrees to trace and return to those rightfully entitled those works of art now in Italy which were the property of Allied Governments or nationals and of which the owners have been wrongfully deprived. The United Nations agree to reciprocal action.

18. In the event of the Italian Government's failure to observe or comply with any of the terms contained in this Agreement or in the event of external aggression, the Supreme Allied Commander reserves the right to take such action, including the reimposition of restrictions and control and the use of armed force, as he deems necessary. 1950

19. An Allied Liaison Mission shall be established, under the authority of the Supreme Allied Commander for the mutual regulation and implementation of the terms of this Agreement including the arrangements for Civil Administration and Jurisdiction concerning Allied Forces in Italy and the solution of any questions which may arise therefrom. This Mission will also coordinate the activities of the Navy, Army, Air Force and Police Missions.

20. (a) The term "United Nations" in the present agreement includes the Supreme Allied Commander, the Allied Liaison Mission and any other authority which the United Nations may designate.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(b) The present instrument shall enter into force at once. It will remain in operation until superseded by any other arrangement or until the coming into force of the peace treaty with Italy.

(c) The present Agreement is drawn up in English and Italian, the English text being authentic.

0 3 3 6

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0337

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

25
3

SECRET

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394
Office of the Executive Commissioner.

Ref: 2806/EC. 8 December 1945.

SUBJECT: Armistice Terms.

TO : Allied Force Headquarters.
Attn: G-5 Section.

1. In your F55392 of 5 Dec 45 you instructed me to send my views as to abrogating or modifying the terms of the Armistice without prejudice to Allied military requirements or to any question which will fall to be decided in the eventual peace settlement.

2. If we follow the public utterances of the leaders of the United Nations the terms of FAN 487 and (notwithstanding certain restrictive financial directives received subsequently) the policy underlying those statements and directions: if we study the long terms of the Armistice and your commentary recently made thereon, we can arrive at only one conclusion, namely, that the Armistice is out of date: most of the clauses have been superseded by events, the remainder have with few exceptions been modified in implementation and the instrument, designed for the surrender of an enemy in war, enjoyed immediate modification as a result of co-belligerency during war and now is practically inapplicable. If it were thought that Italy was ready for a Treaty then it must be admitted that she is ready for a new formal relationship, which, while perhaps less than that of a member of the United Nations is certainly more than that of a defeated nation.

3. Moreover, from the purely practical point of view an examination of the existing Armistice Terms demonstrates that any attempt to modify or abrogate the article of the document piecemeal would leave an instrument so tattered and unbalanced as to be quite unsuitable.

4. We recommend, therefore, that the Armistice Terms be abrogated altogether and be replaced by an Agreement of which a proposed draft is attached. The preamble is much the same as that prepared for MJPS in September.

5. The general clauses reflect reciprocal aid. The political clauses make reference to free and democratic government, a plebiscite or referendum on the institutional question which must be the first concern of both the Allies and Italy. The armed services are covered by a blanket clause which is not very satisfactory, but which appears necessary because control of the Italian Navy and Air Force has not yet been handed back to the Italian Government, and because to show the consequent discrimination between the Army and the other services would be invidious. In this respect I have assumed that

202/cc

0338
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 1851

abrogating or modifying the terms of the Armistice without prejudice to Allied military requirements or to any question which will fall to be decided in the eventual peace settlement.

2. If we follow the public utterances of the leaders of the United Nations the terms of FAN 487 and (notwithstanding certain restrictive financial directives received subsequently) the policy underlying those statements and directions: if we study the long terms of the Armistice and your commentary recently made thereon, we can arrive at only one conclusion, namely, that the Armistice is out of date: most of the clauses have been superseded by events, the remainder have with few exceptions been modified in implementation and the instrument, designed for the surrender of an enemy in war, enjoyed immediate modification as a result of co-belligerency during war and now is practically inapplicable. If it were thought that Italy was ready for a Treaty then it must be admitted that she is ready for a new formal relationship, which, while perhaps less than that of a member of the United Nations is certainly more than that of a defeated nation.

3. Moreover, from the purely practical point of view an examination of the existing Armistice Terms demonstrates that any attempt to modify or abrogate the article of the document piecemeal would leave an instrument so tattered and unbalanced as to be quite unsuitable.

202/12

4. We recommend, therefore, that the Armistice Terms be abrogated altogether and be replaced by an Agreement of which a proposed draft is attached. The preamble is much the same as that prepared for MJPS in September.

5. The general clauses reflect reciprocal aid. The political clauses make reference to free and democratic government, a plebiscite or referendum on the institutional question which must be the first concern of both the Allies and Italy. The armed services are covered by a blanket clause which is not very satisfactory, but which appears necessary because control of the Italian Navy and Air Force has not yet been handed back to the Italian Government, and because to show the consequent discrimination between the Army and the other services would be invidious. In this respect I have assumed that the abrogation of the Armistice Terms does not necessarily suppress the Cunningham-de Courten Agreement. Perhaps it may be possible to relax control of the Italian Navy and Air Force sufficiently to be able to include a clause to this effect in the Agreement. The rights and privileges of the Allied Forces would be covered by the civil administration arrangements originally proposed to come into effect with the Peace Treaty but which under our proposal would be applied with such an interim Agreement. As already expressed at SACMED's Conference of 4 Oct 45, Minute 8, I would most strongly

(18)

0339

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

recommend that one Allied instrument on the lines of the US draft be prepared and that certain clauses be modified. A cultural clause covers reciprocal action regarding works of art. I have included provision for an Allied Police Mission the acceptance of which by the Italian Government would be more probable in the manner proposed. Finally, an Allied Liaison Mission is recommended. There is little doubt that a Mission of this nature will be necessary to interpret your views to the Italian Government and vice versa.

6. Such an Agreement replaces the existing Armistice Terms by a document which reflects more accurately the present relation between Italy and the United Nations and the latter's confidence in the Italian people, which adequately safeguards Allied interests and is in line with Allied policy towards Italy as we understand it.

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

+ As used "you" and "your" refer to S.A.C.E.D.

Copy to: U.S. Ambassador
British Ambassador
Polad (A)
Polad (B)
A/VP Econ Sec
A/VP C.A. Sec
Dir., Navy S/C
Dir., L.F. S/C
Dir., Air Forces S/C
Dir., Communications S/C

For PERSONAL information only.

0340

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0341

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

F 55392
DEC 041735A

G/4896
DEC 050900A
IMPORTANT

AFHQ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHGEG

ACTION: ALCOM ROME

DEC 5 1945

TOP SECRET.

Para 1. The following message has been received from CCS.

Quote. This is FAN 629

The U.K. and U.S.A. Governments have considered the desirability of revising the Italian armistice terms.

You should therefore, in consultation with the U.K. and U.S.A. representatives in ITALY, report to the C.C.S. which clauses of the armistice terms you think can now be abrogated or modified without prejudice to Allied military requirements or to any question which will fall to be decided in the eventual peace settlement. Unquote.

Para 2. The view(s) of ALLIED COMMISSION are desired as a matter of urgency.

202/22

1572

AC DIST

ACTION: EXEC COMMISSIONER (2)

INFO: Chief Commissioner
File (Skeleton)
POLAD (A) & (B)

(77)

0342

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

CC225-8

4 Dec 45

Ltr to DeGasperi from Stone in regard to the new Italian Gov't agreeing to adheare to the Armistice and the additional Conditions and Macmillan Aide-Memorire.

See file
225-8

CC 1002

1521

(7)

0343

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

E. COM

INCOMING MESSAGE

NOV 28 PM
CC/.00

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION

G/4477

Originator's Reference: FX 54586
Date/Time of Origin: 262141 A

Message Centre No: G/4441
Date Time Rec'd: 28 1500
Precedence:

FROM: AFHQ SIGNED SACMED

TO : AGWAR FOR COMBINED CHIEFS OF STAFF? BRITISH CABINET OFFICES WHITEHALL FOR CHIEFS OF STAFF. ACTION. ALCOM, ROME FOR INformation

This is NAF 1094
Reference is made to NAF 1084 on Subject of Publication of Italian Armistice Terms.
On 6 November the Italian Government submitted identical requests to the American and British Ambassadors requesting simultaneous publication in London Washington and Rome of the following documents
(A). Aide Memoire to accompany the Conditions of Armistice presented by General Eisenhower to the Italian C in C (also known as th Quebec Document). This document was presented in Lisbon to General Castellano by General Bedell Smith and contains a statement to the effect that the Armistice Terms do not contemplate active Italian assistance in fighting the Germans but that the extent to which the Terms would be eased in favour of Italy would depend on how far the Italian People and Government aided the United Nations in the war against Germany. (B) Letter dated 20 November 1943 from Marshal Badoglio addressed separately to President Roosevelt and Mr Churchill. This letter waswritten as a form of protest against the Amendment dated 17 November 1943 of the Cunningham-De Courten agreement, whereby the United Nations extended their rights in regard to the disposition of Italian Shipping.
On 8 November Signor Parri forwarded to the Allied Commission copies of the letters by which the above requests had been made to the Ambassadors.
Para 4. There is no Military objection to the publication of these documents in so far as the theatre is concerned and it is considered that such a course would help towards better understanding of the Italian position here and abroad.
Para 5. Unfortunantly, while the Italian Government s request was still under consideration here, the substance of both documents appeared in a Rome Newspaper, evidently owing to a leakage from some Italian Government source.
Para 6. The desirability of demanding from the Italian Government an explanation of this premature release without Allied agreement has now been considered here and I do not think that such a course would be expedient.

0344

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

FX 54586 NAF1094 G/4441
G4477

SHEET No. 2.

Para 7. In view of the fact that the substance of the documents has only appeared in one of the newspapers and not in the form of an Official Release, compliance with the Italian Governments request as set out in para 2 above is recommended.
Para 8. If simultaneous publication is approved, it is requested that I may be advised of date and time of release in London and Washington in time to make necessary arrangements here.

A.C. Distribution

Info- Action + Ex Commissioner 2
Info + Chief Commissioner
+ Polad (A)
+ Polad (B)
+ File

M. C. Note

This is the correct version sent by AFHQ Signals.

The reference to NAF 1084 in the first para should probably refer to NAF 1083 of the 31 October 45 Subject. Publication of Italian Armistice Terms AFHQ ref, FX 51220. Allied Commission M:Centre No. G/2525

(76)

0345

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AC/45/B/LG

23 November 1945

My dear Mr. Ambassador,

It has occurred to me that if there is to be a revised armistice document or a provisional peace (as the Italian Government are requesting) a phrase regarding Italian franchise might well be inserted. This clause should bind the Italian Government to establish democratic, legislative and administrative bodies, and to ensure that elections to the same be free, secret, independent, and be held as soon as possible.

In the last few days the drafts of proposed laws for elections to the Constituent Assembly and to Provincial and Communal Councils have reached me and have been examined. While these Drafts represent an advance in some respects upon anything that has previously been communicated to me, they are subject to alteration at the hands of the Council of Ministers and the Consultative Assembly.

I therefore feel that these draft laws do not lessen the desirability of obtaining an explicit pledge from the Italian Government in any fundamental document which may substitute the existing armistice terms.

I would be most grateful if you would communicate the above to the Foreign Office if you agree and recommend the inclusion of such a clause as I propose.

Sincerely yours,

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

H. E. Sir Noel Charles
British Embassy
Rome

1528

0346

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AG/45/3/13

23 November 1945

My dear Mr. Kirk,

It has occurred to me that if there is to be a revised armistice document or a provisional peace (as the Italian Government are requesting) a clause regarding Italian franchise might well be inserted. This clause should bind the Italian Government to establish democratic, legislative and administrative bodies, and to ensure that elections to the same be free, secret, independent, and be held as soon as possible.

In the last few days the drafts of proposed laws for elections to the Constituent Assembly and to Provincial and Communal Councils have reached me and have been examined. While these Drafts represent an advance in some respects upon anything that has previously been communicated to me, they are subject to alteration at the hands of the Council of Ministers and the Consultative Assembly.

I therefore feel that these draft laws do not lessen the desirability of obtaining an explicit pledge from the Italian Government in any fundamental document which may substitute the existing armistice terms.

I would be most grateful if you would communicate the above to the State Department if you agree and recommend the inclusion of such a clause as I propose.

Sincerely yours,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

The Honorable Alexander Kirk
American Embassy
R o m e

74

1527

740.00119 Control (Italy)/11-2345

0347

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

BEST COPY POSSIBLE

0348

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

INCOMING MESSAGE

NOV 20 RECD

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION

Originator's Reference: F 53652
Date / Time of Origin Nov 191358A

Message Centre No: G/3912
Date Time Rec'd: 200930A
Precedence: Routine

FROM: AFHQ agd Saemed cite FHEG Reur 8461

TO : Alcom ROME

READ PROCESS

Restricted.

Para 1. Agree that in circumstances it would be inappropriate to raise question of premature publication of documents with Italian Government unless US and British Governments decide to do so.

Para 2. As documents have now been published it is not proposed to refer matter to combined Chiefs of Staff as recommended in your 8180.

AC DIST

Act : C.Comm.

Info : Br.Embassy
US "
Polad (A)
Polad (B)
Ex Comm.
File

ACTION

DISTRIBUTED

1526

0349

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AFHQ

8461 16 NOVEMBER 1945 PRIORITY

SECRET PD

F 5 3 1 2 2

YOUR FOX FIVE THREE ONE TWO TWO OF FIFTEEN NOVEMBER CITE FHGMI PD

PARAS B AFHQ FROM HQ ALCOM FROM ARMIAD STONE CITE ACCCC PARAS

RE EVIDENCE THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT RELEASED TO PRESS BUT IT WIDELY LEAKED FROM SOME GOVERNMENT SOURCE PD

PARA TWO PD THE VIEWS OF MY POLITICAL ADVISORS WITH WHICH I FULLY CONCUR ARE COLON IN VIEW OF PAREN ABLE PAREN THE MANNER IN WHICH THE ENTIRE MATTER OF PUBLICATION WAS HANDLED INCLUDING PAREN EARLY PAREN THE PRESS DISPATCH FROM LONDON OF TWO NOVEMBER BASED ON INFORMATION FROM FOREIGN OFFICE WHICH RESULTED IN PUBLICATION OF ARMISTICE TERMS SUMMARY IN ITALIAN NEWSPAPERS ON THREE NOVEMBER CMA AND PAREN CHARLIE PAREN THE FACT THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT HAD ONLY TWENTY FOUR HOURS IN WHICH TO CONSIDER THIS COMMENTARY AND THE LIST OF DOCUMENTS INTENDED TO BE RELEASED REGARDLESS OF THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENTS CONCURRENCE PAREN SEE LAST SENTENCE OF PAR SIX TWO FOUR PAREN CMA IT WOULD SEEM UNDESIRABLE FOR US REPEAT US TO RAISE QUESTION OF BREACH OF NORMAL INTERNATIONAL USAGE PD

PARA THREE PD IN ANY CASE SINCE THE UNCLE SUGAR AND ROW MIKE GOVERNMENTS WERE ADVISED OF MY EIGHT TWO ONE ONE IT IS PRESUMED THEY WILL INSTRUCT EMBASSIES IF THEY DESIRE TO RAISE QUESTION

Chief Commissioner

222

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

202/ac

1520

0350

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

INCOMING MESSAGE

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION

Originator's Reference: F 53122.

Date/Time of Origin: NOV 15/1025 A

Message Centre No: G/3639

Date Time Rec'd: NOV 15/1200

Precedence: IMPORTANT

FROM: FREEDOM SIGNED SACMED CITE FHGEG

TO : AICOM ROME.

SECRET

Reference your 8211.

Unless circumstances exist of which this HQ is unaware, release to press without Allied agreement of BADOLGIO letter and QUEBEC document would appear to constitute a breach of normal international usage. Please consult U.S. and U.K. ambassadors and forward your views as to desirability of asking Italian Government for an explanation of its action.

LIST

ACTION CHIEF COMMISSIONER
INFO US AMBASSADOR
BR AMBASSADOR
US ~~XXXXXX~~ POLAD
BR POLAD
EX COMMISSIONER
PRB
FILE (2)

HEADQUARTERS
15 NOV 1524

0351

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

RESTRICTED

1291
NOV 091515A

03336
NOV 101445A

IMPORTANT

AMG LIGURIA REGION FOR CAPT OWEN PRESS OFFICER SIGNED OWENS.

HQ AFCOM CITE ACTRB FOR COL BURGIN

RESTRICTED.

Get telegram sent from British Embassy GENOVA Press Officer to British Embassy Rome regarding Press treatment of Armistice terms in GENOVA. LUSH desires ADMIRAL STONE to see.

DIST

ACTION: PUBLIC RELATIONS BRANCH

INFO: CHIEF COMMISSIONER
FILE (2)
FLOAT

RESTRICTED

1525

(10)

0352

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

cc file

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESMIN

8211 10 NOVEMBER 1945 *** URGENT ***

SECRET FD

FURTHER MY EIGHT ONE EIGHT ZERO OF EIGHT NOVEMBER RE ARMISTICE PUBLICATION FD

PAREN TO AFHQ, FOR SACMED UNCLE SUGAR POLAD BRITISH RESMIN FROM H. ALCOM FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSCC PAREN

FOR YOUR INFORMATION ROME PAPER QUOTE IL POPOLO UNQUOTE PUBLISHED TODAY FULL TEXT OF BADOGLIO LETTER OF TWENTY NOVEMBER ONE NINE FOUR THREE AND ROME PAPER QUOTE IL TEMPO UNQUOTE PUBLISHED TODAY QUERED DOCUMENT

DISTRIBUTION:
US Ambassador
BR Ambassador
US POLAD
BR POLAD
PRB
Exec Comar
CC Files

SECRET

Chief Commissioner

222

1529

HENRY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USN
Chief Commissioner

0355

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

10 November 1945.

My dear Mr. Prime Minister:

In reply to your letter of 8 November 1945, I telegraphed the Supreme Allied Commander on the same day urging in the strongest terms that the request made in your letter for publication of the "Quebec Document" and the Badoglio letter of 20 November 1943 be approved.

With all good wishes,

Very sincerely,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

Professor Ferruccio Parri,
President of the Council of Ministers,
Italian Government,
Rome.

cc Eyes Comm

1521

0354

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Ministero degli Affari Esteri

Rough translation

3/1989

Rome, November 8th, 1945

Dear Admiral Stone,

please find herewith enclosed a copy of the "comments" to the "long armistice". Such copy has been sent to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs by the Al= lied Commission and I shall appreciate it if you will return it in due time.

You will see that the English text of "comment" to article 22, contained the passage "and the cooperation and loyalty of the Italian people to the Allied cause". Such sentence not being included in the Italian translation, also supplied by the Allied Commis= sion, and thinking that the omission was caused by an oversight in typing the copy, we requested that it be added to the Italian text.

It was answered that the passage had been deleted also from the English text.

It is only natural we should ask ourselves whether he who deleted said sentence - at first included in the text in English - really believed that cooperation and loyalty to the Allied cause on the part of the Ital= ian people never existed, or, anyway, that it was unap= propriate to mention them. I wish to tell you that who= ever such person may be and whatever motive may have ins= pired him, he evidently made a serious mistake of fact which may be worth while rectifying.

You know better than anybody else, my dear Admiral Stone, that after two years of cobelligerency and of sacrifices, one can indeed speak with a clear conscience of - at least - the loyal cooperation of the Italian people to the Allied cause.

1 encl.

Believe me,

Very sincerely yours

(signed) DE GASPERI

Admiral Ellery W.Stone
Chief Commissioner
Allied Commission
ROME

Il Ministro degli Affari Esteri

Roma, [illegible]

3/1489

Caro Ammiraglio,

Le accludo, con preghiera di cortese restituzione, una copia del commento al "long armistice" fattaci pervenire dalla Commissione Alleata in questi giorni.

Ella vedrà che nel commento all'art. 22, il testo inglese conteneva la frase " and the cooperation and loyalty of the Italian people to the allied cause". Non essendo stata tale frase inclusa nella traduzione italiana, anche fornitaci dalla C.A., e ritenendosi si trattasse di una omissione di copia, si è richiesto da parte nostra che essa fosse aggiunta nel testo italiano.

Ci è stato invece risposto che la frase era stata cancellata anche nel testo inglese.

E' dunque naturale che noi ci domandiamo ora se chi ha cancellato tale frase, primitivamente inclusa nel testo, ritenesse proprio che cooperazione e lealtà alla causa alleata non sia, da parte del popolo italiano, mai esistita e che sia dunque sconveniente parlarne. Ora io vorrei dirLe che chiunque sia stata codesta persona e da qualunque motivo inspirata, essa ha evidentemente commesso un grave errore di fatto, che varrebbe forse la pena di trovare il modo di rettificare.

./.

Lei sa più di ogni altro, caro Ammiraglio, che dopo oltre

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

caro Ammiraglio,

Le accludo, con preghiera di cortese restituzione, una copia del commento al "long armistice" fattaci pervenire dalla Commissione Alleata in questi giorni.

Ella vedrà che nel commento all'art. 22, il testo inglese conteneva la frase " and the cooperation and loyalty of the Italian people to the allied cause". Non essendo stata tale frase inclusa nella traduzione italiana, anche fornitaci dalla C.A., e ritenendosi si trattasse di una omissione di copia, si è richiesto da parte nostra che essa fosse aggiunta nel testo italiano.

Ci è stato invece risposto che la frase era stata cancellata anche nel testo inglese.

E' dunque naturale che noi ci domandiamo ora se chi ha cancellato tale frase, primitivamente inclusa nel testo, ritenesse proprio che cooperazione e lealtà alla causa alleata non sia, da parte del popolo italiano, mai esistita e che sia dunque sconveniente parlarne. Ora io vorrei dirLe che chiunque sia stata questa persona e da qualunque motivo inspirata, essa ha evidentemente commesso un grave errore di fatto, che varrebbe forse la pena di trovare il modo di rettificare.

Lei sa più di ogni altro, caro Ammiraglio, che dopo oltre

./.

All'Ammiraglio Ellery W.Stone
Capo della Commissione Alleata

ROMA

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

due anni di cobelligeranza e di sacrificio, almeno di cooperazione leale del popolo italiano alla causa alleata, si può effettivamente parlare con coscienza tranquilla.

Mi creda, molto cordialmente

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

In each case for "clause" read "article".
" " " "sub-clause" read "clause".

AMENDED BY FAN 624.

SECRET.

ADDITIONAL CONDITIONS OF ARMISTICE WITH ITALY.

COMMENT: The extent to which certain clauses of the following agreement signed on behalf of the United Nations on the one hand and the Italian Government on the other have been implemented or modified is shown in italics under the relevant clauses. The remaining clauses have either been superceded by events and are therefore dormant, or are still in force. These clauses are not commented upon.

(NOTE: Clauses of armistice terms to be inserted above each applicable comment)

Clause

1. Text of clause.....
2. " " "
3. " " "
4. " " "
5. " " "

Were complied with.

6. Text of clause.....
7. " " "
8. " " "
9. " " "
10. " " "
11. " " "
12. " " "

With the cooperation of the Italian Government, the Italian Armed Forces have been used to the maximum useful extent in the services of the United nations and have contributed ~~towards liberating~~ originally the Liberation of Italy and final victory. The Italian Navy has operated with Allied warships in the Mediterranean and elsewhere and since the cessation of hostilities has largely been employed in Italian interests in mine sweeping and the transport of displaced persons. The Army fought alongside Allied formations during the campaign in Italy and the ~~Italian~~ Air Force took its place with the Allied Air Forces.

13. Text of clause.....

No comments.

14. Text of clause.....

While Italian merchant ships have been employed in the general interests of the United Nations, they have been primarily employed in Italian interests. Italian inland transport and ports have now been largely returned to the Italian administration except insofar as the redeployment and maintenance of the Allied Forces has had to be effected. 1517

15. Text of clause.....

The provisions of this clause as regards small vessels and craft have not yet been fully satisfied owing to the difficulty of

0358

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Clause

1. Text of clause.....
2. " " "
3. " " "
4. " " "
5. " " "

Were complied with.

6. Text of clause.....
7. " " "
8. " " "
9. " " "
10. " " "
11. " " "
12. " " "

With the cooperation of the Italian Government, the Italian Armed Forces have been used to the maximum useful extent in the services of the United nations and have contributed materially towards ~~liberating~~ the liberation of Italy and final victory. The Italian Navy has operated with Allied warships in the Mediterranean and elsewhere and since the cessation of hostilities has largely been employed in Italian interests in mine sweeping and the transport of displaced persons. The Army fought alongside Allied formations during the campaign in Italy and the ~~Italian~~ Air Force took its place with the Allied Air Forces.

13. Text of clause.....

No comments.

14. Text of clause.....

While Italian merchant ships have been employed in the general interests of the United Nations, they have been primarily employed in Italian interests. Italian inland transport and ports have now been largely returned to the Italian administration except insofar as the redeployment and maintenance of Allied Forces has had to be effected. 1517

15. Text of clause.....

The provisions of this clause as regards small vessels and craft have not yet been fully satisfied owing to the difficulty of locating and identifying vessels and craft concerned.

16. Text of clause.....

Control of radio has been returned to the Italian Government. All military and rehabilitated civilian telecommunications ~~have been and will continue to be~~ are being handed over to the Italians as military requirements decrease. Internal censorship has been abolished in the areas under Italian Government control.

17. Text of clause.....

No comments.

61a

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Clause

18. Text of clause.....

The second sentence of this clause has never been invoked except in two frontier areas, ie., on the ~~Swiss~~ Franco-Italian frontier and Venezia Giulia.

19. Text of clause.....

Care has been taken to conserve, wherever possible, Italian resources for the use of the civil~~ian~~ economy and to utilise local goods and services only when military necessity demanded.

The Allied Forces Local Resources Board, on~~e~~ committees of which Italian representatives ~~sat~~, was established as the allocation agency. While the legal rights of the Allied Forces under this clause have not been modified, in practice it has been administered with as much regard as possible for Italian needs. With the redeployment of Allied troops from Italy the utilisation of local resources and facilities is diminishing rapidly. In addition, ~~large quantities~~ of food, coal, clothing and other commodities have been imported into Italy by the United Nations, largely in United Nations ships, to supplement ~~internal~~ local resources and to alleviate distress.

20. Text of clause.....

AMG was rigorously enforced in combat zones for obvious operational reasons. This was progressively relaxed as the battle moved forward until territories were handed over wholly to the Italian administration.

21. Text of clause.....

As Allied Forces are redeployed facilities are being progressively handed back to Italian control.

22. Text of clause.....

With the declaration of war upon the Germans by the Italian Government in October 1943 ~~and the cooperation and loyalty of the Italian people in the Allied cause,~~ there has never been any necessity to invoke this clause.

23. Text of clause.....

The Italian Government has been informed that the Allied Commission will no longer intervene in Italian internal financial affairs, except in cases of Allied military necessity, and that with certain exceptions in Italy the Italian Government need no longer need obtain the approval of the Allied Commission prior to the execution of external financial

0360

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

the Allied Forces Local Resources Board, on/committees of which Italian representatives last sat, was established as the allocation agency. While the legal rights of the Allied Forces under this clause have not been modified, in practice it has been administered with as much regard as possible for Italian needs. With the redeployment of Allied troops from Italy the utilisation of local resources and facilities is diminishing rapidly. In addition, ~~large quantities~~ of food, coal, clothing and other commodities have been imported into Italy by the United Nations, largely in United Nations ships, to supplement ~~internal~~ local resources and to alleviate distress.

20. Text of clause.....

AMG was rigorously enforced in combat zones for obvious operational reasons. This was progressively relaxed as the battle moved forward until territories were handed over wholly to the Italian administration.

21. Text of clause.....

As Allied Forces are redeployed facilities are being progressively handed back to Italian control.

22. Text of clause.....

With the declaration of war upon the Germans by the Italian Government in October 1943 ~~and the co-operation and loyalty of the Italian people in the Allied cause,~~ there has never been any necessity to invoke this clause.

23. Text of clause.....

The Italian Government has been informed that the Allied Commission will no longer intervene in Italian internal financial affairs, except in cases of Allied military necessity, and that with certain exceptions in Italy's own interests the Italian Government ~~and~~ no longer need obtain the approval of the Allied Commission prior to the execution of external financial transactions. The Italian Government is now free to fix ~~or~~ negotiate exchange rates for the lira without prior consultation with the Allied Commission.

24. Text of clause.....

Private export trade may now be resumed and all types of commercial and financial correspondence may now go forward from Italy to the non-enemy world, subject to the Italian Government putting into force certain ~~foreign~~ trade control measures similar to those employed by the United Nations, against enemy interests.

60a

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Clause

25. Text of clause.....

No comments.

26. Text of clause.....

This article is no longer enforced, and provided an individual has the necessary civil documents such as passport, visa, etc., there is nothing to prevent him leaving Italian territory, ~~The issue of this document is, however, dependent on the~~ subject, of course, to the immigration laws and regulations of the countries of intended destination.

27. Text of clause.....

No comments.

28. Text of clause.....

No comments.

29. Text of clause.....

No comments.

30. Text of clause.....
31. Text of clause.....

The Italian Government has of its own volition done all that would have been required.

32. Text of clause.....

This clause has been complied with and in the case of sub-clauses (a) and (b) no longer applicable. As regards sub-clause (c), the Italian Government has cooperated loyally in carrying out such instructions as have been given concerning the preservation and administration of United Nations property in Italy previously sequestrated by the Italian Government.

33. Text of clause.....

The part of sub-clause 33 (b) that deals with the disposal of foreign assets has been modified in favour of the Italian Government (see under Article 23).

34. Text of clause.....

No comments.

35. Text of clause.....

No comments.

1513

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

No comments.

28. Text of clause.....

No comments.

29. Text of clause.....

No comments.

30. Text of clause.....
31. Text of clause.....

The Italian Government has of its own volition done all that would have been required.

32. Text of clause.....

This clause has been complied with and in the case of sub-clauses (a) and (b) no longer applicable. As regards sub-clause (c), the Italian Government has cooperated loyally in carrying out such instructions as have been given concerning the preservation and administration of United Nations property in Italy previously sequestrated by the Italian Government.

33. Text of clause.....

The part of sub-clause 31(b) that deals with the disposal of foreign assets has been modified in favour of the Italian Government (see under Article 23).

34. Text of clause.....

No comments.

35. Text of clause.....

No comments.

1510

36. Text of clause.....
37. Text of clause.....

The execution of these clauses has been modified by the Macmillan Aide Memoir of 24 February 1945.

38. Text of clause.....

No comments.

Dc

0 3 6 3 1

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Clause

39. Text of clause.....

No comments.

40. Text of clause.....

No comments.

41. Text of clause.....

In practice ~~Albania is no longer included in the definition of Italian territory.~~ the Armistice conditions have not been applied to ALBANIA or to any former Italian territories.

42. Text of clause.....

No comments.

43. Text of clause.....

No comments.

44. Text of clause.....

No comments.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

No comments.

45. Text of clause.....

No comments.

44. Text of clause.....

No comments.

1514

61a

0305

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

COMMENTS ON THE CUNNINGHAM-de COURTEN AGREEMENT.

1. As explained within the terms, this agreement was produced in modification of the Armistice Terms in order that the Italian Fleet and Mercantile Marine could assist in the prosecution of the war against the Axis Powers.

2. In justice to Marshal BADOGLIO and Admiral De COURTEN, it should be stated that additions to the Agreement were inserted after the original agreement had been signed, were only accepted by them under strong protest and in view of amelioration of certain clauses in the original terms of the Armistice.

3. The providions of this agreement have been carried out and those provisions which remain operative with the cessation of hostilities are still being carried out. Furthermore, many Italian warships are undertaking work of direct benefit to the Italians themselves, e.g., transport of displaced persons.

4. While the employment of Italian ships has been of use to the United Nations, it is pointed out that considerable United Nations resources have been expended in Italy to help the Italian Government in keeping Italian ships running and the crews fed and clothed.

5. In addition to the use of the Italian Mercantile Marine shipping, under this agreement a number of smaller Italian merchant ships have been returned to the control of the Italian authorities.

2. The additions to the Agreement were inserted at the Allied request after the original Agreements had been signed and were accepted on the Italian side in view of an amelioration of certain Articles in original terms of the Armistice. Signature was accompanied by the formal statement of Admiral De Courten printed above.

1510

0366

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

armistice.

3. The providions of this agreement have been carried out and those provisions which remain operative with the cessation of hostilities are still being carried out. Furthermore, many Italian warships are undertaking work of direct benefit to the Italians themselves, e.g., transport of displaced persons.

4. While the employment of Italian ships has been of use to the United Nations, it is pointed out that considerable United Nations resources have been expended in Italy to help the Italian Government in keeping Italian ships running and the crews fed and clothed.

5. In addition to the use of the Italian Mercantile Marine shipping, under this agreement a number of smaller Italian merchant ships have been returned to the control of the Italian authorities.

2. The additions to the Agreement were inserted at the Allied request after the original Agreements had been signed and were accepted on the Italian side in view of an amelioration of certain Articles in original terms of the Armistice. Signature was accompanied by the formal statement of Admiral De Courten printed above.

67a

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0368

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

S E C R E T

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSIC

Office of the Chief Commissioner

APO 394

CC 202

9 November 1945.

SUBJECT: Transmittal of Documents.

TO : G-5 Section, AFHQ, APO 512.

1. Further to my cable 8180 of 8 November 1945, enclosed herewith are copies of (1) the Badoglio letter of 20 November 1943 addressed separately to President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill and (2) the so-called "Quebec Document" that was presented in Lisbon to General Castellano by General Bedell Smith.

2. These documents are forwarded for SACMED's information in compliance with Lieutenant Colonel Seagraves' telephone request received today at 1310 hours by my staff officer, Lieutenant Colonel Stearns.

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

Inc.- 2

1. Badoglio Letter to Roosevelt & Churchill (Englis + Italian translation) (2 pgs)
2. "Quebec Document" - Aide Memoire & Accompany Conditions of Armistice.

1512

0369

LETTER FROM MARSHAL BADOGLIO

TO PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT AND PRIME MINISTER CHURCHILL

20 November 1943

Mr. President: (1)

I should be very grateful to you, Mr. President, if you would find time and leisure to consider some brief considerations on the amendment regarding the armistice and the naval clauses which I, as head of the Italian government and Admiral DeCourten, as Minister of the Navy, have found ourselves in the harsh necessity of being obliged to sign today, after having in vain suggested a modification which, in our opinion, would have been without doubt more in keeping with the de jure and de facto situation now existing between our countries.

I shall sum up my thought briefly:

The armistice signed by General Castellano on the 3d of September by my order contained no clause which referred to the surrender of Italy. They were, as you know, principally military clauses. At that time I was told that later further clauses would be presented to me but only civil ones.

On the 29th of September when on our part we had already given loyal execution to all the terms of the armistice and when, with the full approval of the Anglo-American mission, the phase of real collaboration had begun, I was compelled, at Malta, to sign the additional clauses which altered and made more burdensome the conditions of the armistice signed the 3d of September, and which were entitled "Unconditional surrender of Italy."

On my remonstrance General Eisenhower pledged himself to present to the Allied governments the reason for my disagreement and to propose to them the cancellation of various sentences particularly and needlessly harmful to the good name of the new Italy and prejudicial, in my opinion to the common cause which it was and is my firm purpose to maintain with all means at my disposal.

General Eisenhower in fact wrote me - among other things - what follows:

"The supplementary terms of the Armistice are based upon the situation obtaining prior to the cessation of hostilities. Developments since that time have altered considerably the status of Italy, which has become in effect a co-operator with the United Nations.

"It is fully recognized by the Governments on whose behalf I am acting that these terms are in some respects superseded by subsequent events and that several of the clauses have become obsolescent."

1511

And even more explicitly the Head of the Allied Mission assured me formally and in writing on October 17:

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 18515

and Admiral Ellery Stone, [illegible]
necessity of being obliged to sign today, after having [illegible]
modification which, in our opinion, would have been without doubt more in keeping with the de jure and de facto situation now existing between our countries.

I shall sum up my thought briefly:

The armistice signed by General Castellano on the 3d of September by my order contained no clause which referred to the surrender of Italy. They were, as you know, principally military clauses. At that time I was told that later further clauses would be presented to me but only civil ones.

On the 29th of September when on our part we had already given loyal execution to all the terms of the armistice and when, with the full approval of the Anglo-American mission, the phase of real collaboration had begun, I was compelled, at Malta, to sign the additional clauses which altered and made more burdensome the conditions of the armistice signed the 3d of September, and which were entitled "Unconditional surrender of Italy."

On my remonstrance General Eisenhower pledged himself to present to the Allied governments the reason for my disagreement and to propose to them the cancellation of various sentences particularly and needlessly harmful to the good name of the new Italy and prejudicial, in my opinion to the common cause which it was and is my firm purpose to maintain with all means at my disposal.

General Eisenhower in fact wrote me - among other things - what follows:

"The supplementary terms of the Armistice are based upon the situation obtaining prior to the cessation of hostilities. Developments since that time have altered considerably the status of Italy, which has become in effect a co-operator with the United Nations.

"It is fully recognized by the Governments on whose behalf I am acting that these terms are in some respects superseded by subsequent events and several of the clauses have become obsolescent."

And even more explicitly the Head of the Allied Mission assured me formally and in writing on October 17:

"In confirmation of the statement which I have already made to you orally, I have the honor to inform you that the American, British and Soviet Governments have approved the amendments to the document containing the Long Armistice terms which you desired."

However and notwithstanding the further transition from co-operation to cobelligerency and the assurances I had been given, the document was returned to me corrected in part but still containing the word "surrender" which did not occur in the original clauses.

1511

0370
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

and Admiral DeCourten, as Minister of the Navy, have found ourselves in the harsh necessity of being obliged to sign today, after having in vain suggested a modification which, in our opinion, would have been without doubt more in keeping with the de jure and de facto situation now existing between our countries.

I shall sum up my thought briefly:

The armistice signed by General Castellano on the 3d of September by my order contained no clause which referred to the surrender of Italy. They were, as you know, principally military clauses. At that time I was told that later further clauses would be presented to me but only civil ones.

On the 29th of September when on our part we had already given loyal execution to all the terms of the armistice and when, with the full approval of the Anglo-American mission, the phase of real collaboration had begun, I was compelled, at Malta, to sign the additional clauses which altered and made more burdensome the conditions of the armistice signed the 3d of September, and which were entitled "Unconditional surrender of Italy."

On my remonstrance General Eisenhower pledged himself to present to the Allied governments the reason for my disagreement and to propose to them the cancellation of various sentences particularly and needlessly harmful to the good name of the new Italy and prejudicial, in my opinion to the common cause which it was and is my firm purpose to maintain with all means at my disposal.

General Eisenhower in fact wrote me - among other things - what follows:

"The supplementary terms of the Armistice are based upon the situation obtaining prior to the cessation of hostilities. Developments since that time have altered considerably the status of Italy, which has become in effect a co-operator with the United Nations.

"It is fully recognized by the Governments on whose behalf I am acting that these terms are in some respects superseded by subsequent events and that several of the clauses have become obsolescent."

1571

And even more explicitly the Head of the Allied Mission assured me formally and in writing on October 17:

"In confirmation of the statement which I have already made to you orally, I have the honor to inform you that the American, British and Soviet Governments have approved the amendments to the document containing the Long Armistice terms which you desired."

However and notwithstanding the further transition from co-operation to cobelligerency and the assurances I had been given, the document was returned to me corrected in part but still containing the word "surrender" which did not occur in the original clauses.

0371

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Similarly too for the naval conditions.

On the 23d of September this question was discussed exhaustively and at length by Admiral Cunningham and Admiral DeCourten and brought to a conclusion agreed upon by both parties.

Now, more than thirty days after, a new document is presented to me, a new amendment in which there is finally conceded the cancellation - previously promised and announced - of the words which had occasioned my remonstrances, but, at the same time, signature by the Allies is conditioned on our acceptance of another naval clause which turns again on a matter already agreed upon after discussion and weighs heavily on the position of Italy.

I have been compelled, I repeat, to sign this amendment which I nevertheless hope you will be able to have re-examined on the basis of the modification suggested by me.

May I be allowed to point out that at this time three quarters of the Italian naval forces are collaborating with the naval forces of the Allies; that Italian forces have fought in Sardinia and in Corsica; that Italian forces are fighting in the Aegean islands at the side of English forces; that Italian forces are fighting, under particularly hard and trying circumstances, in Croatia, Montenegro and Greece in unity with Greeks and Serbs; that our patriots are fighting in Northern Italy, in desperate conditions, against the Germans and are sabotaging lines of communication and supply.

May I be allowed also to recall that in the liberated zone we have not only complied with all the requests of the Allies but we have continued to insist that our troops take part in the liberation of the country - a plea that has been finally granted in part.

My Government which, in its present temporary formation, ensures, in my opinion under present circumstances those guarantees of order and stability which it is in your interest to maintain, and which as you know must be replaced as soon as Rome is reached, by another which may better and more completely represent the new Italy, my government, born as it was among the difficulties of war and extremely difficult domestic conditions, watches with a certain bitterness this progressive and constant aggravation of conditions already discussed and agreed upon by the Allied governments. It finds some difficulty in understanding this, deprived as it is of communications, of any source of information in the outside world, without direct contact with the tens of millions of Italians who live abroad or with its representatives in other countries, without, in a word, those elementary attributes of liberty which on our part we yet intend to introduce into our country.

And it is for this reason that I permit myself to turn directly to you, Mr. President, in order that being aware above all of the numerous, grave and painful difficulties which beset the Italian nation, of the firm purpose of my government and myself to fight at your side against the common enemy, of my desire to give the country those free democratic institutions which form your strength, you may continue to find inspiration for your actions in our regard in those standards of human equity of which you undoubtedly are among the greatest and most respected champions in the world.

51

0372
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 185015

May I be allowed to point out that at this time three quarters of the Italian naval forces are collaborating with the naval forces of the Allies; that Italian forces have fought in Sardinia and in Corsica: that Italian forces are fighting in the Aegean islands at the side of English forces; that Italian forces are fighting, under particularly hard and trying circumstances, in Croatia, Montenegro and Greece in unity with Greeks and Serbs: that our patriots are fighting in Northern Italy, in desperate conditions, against the Germans and are sabotaging lines of communication and supply.

May I be allowed also to recall that in the liberated zone we have not only complied with all the requests of the Allies but we have continued to insist that our troops take part in the liberation of the country - a plea that has been finally granted in part.

My Government which, in its present temporary formation, ensures, in my opinion under present circumstances those guarantees of order and stability which it is in your interest to maintain, and which as you know must be replaced as soon as Rome is reached, by another which may better and more completely represent the new Italy, my government, born as it was among the difficulties of war and extremely difficult domestic conditions, watches with a certain bitterness this progressive and constant aggravation of conditions already discussed and agreed upon by the Allied governments. It finds some difficulty in understanding this, deprived as it is of communications, of any source of information in the outside world, without direct contact with the tens of millions of Italians who live abroad or with its representatives in other countries, without, in a word, those elementary attributes of liberty which on our part we yet intend to introduce into our country.

And it is for this reason that I permit myself to turn directly to you, Mr. President, in order that being aware above all of the numerous, grave and painful difficulties which beset the Italian nation, of the firm purpose of my government and myself to fight at your side against the common enemy: of my desire to give the country those free democratic institutions which form your strength, you may continue to find inspiration for your actions in our regard in those standards of human equity of which you undoubtedly are among the greatest and most respected champions in the world.

BADOGLIO

(1) In the letter to Prime Minister Churchill the words "Mr. President" are replaced by the words "Mr. Prime Minister."

(61)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(Lettera del Maresciallo Badoglio
al Presidente Roosevelt e al Primo Ministro Churchill)

20 novembre 1943.

Signor Presidente, (1)

Vi sarei molto grato, Signor Presidente, se vorrete trovar tempo e modo di esaminare alcune brevi considerazioni sull'emendamento riguardante l'armistizio e le clausole navali che io, come Capo del Governo italiano, e l'Ammiraglio De Courten, come Ministro della Marina, ci siamo trovati nella dura necessita' di dover firmare oggi, dopo aver invano proposta una modificazione che, a nostro avviso, sarebbe stata indubbiamente piu' rispondente alla situazione di diritto e di fatto attualmente esistente fra i nostri Paesi.

Riassumo in breve il mio pensiero:

L'armistizio firmato per mio ordine il 3 settembre del Generale Castellano non conteneva alcuna clausola che accennasse alla resa dell'Italia. Erano, come Voi sapete, clausole prevalentemente militari. Mi fu detto allora che, in seguito, mi sarebbero state presentate ulteriori clausole, ma soltanto civili.

Il 29 settembre, quando gia' avevamo da parte nostra dato leale esecuzione a tutte le disposizioni dell'armistizio e quando era stata gia' iniziata, con la piena approvazione della Missione anglo-americana, la fase della vera e propria collaborazione, fui costretto, a Malta, a firmare le clausole aggiuntive che alteravano e aggravavano le condizioni dell'armistizio firmato il 3 settembre e che avevano per titolo "resa incondizionata dell'Italia".

Dinanzi alle mie rimostranze, il Generale Eisenhower si impegno' peraltro a rappresentare ai Governi alleati le ragioni del mio contrasto e a proporre loro la cancellazione di diverse frasi specialmente ed inutilmente lesive per il buon nome della nuova Italia e pregiudizievoli, a mio avviso, alla causa comune che era ed e' mio fermissimo proposito di sostenere con ogni mezzo a mia disposizione.

Il Generale Eisenhower del resto, in data del 29 settembre, mi scriveva fra l'altro quanto segue:

"The supplementary terms of the Armistice are based upon the situation obtaining prior to the cessation of hostilities. Developments since that time have altered considerably the status of Italy, which has become in effect a co-operator with the United Nations.
It is fully recognized by the Governments on whose behalf I am acting that these terms are in some respects superseded by subsequent events and that several of the clauses have become obsolescent."

E ancora piu' esplicitamente il 17 ottobre scorso il Capo della Missione Alleata mi assicurava formalmente per iscritto: "In confirmation of the statement which I have already made to you orally, I have the honor to inform you that the American, British and Soviet Governments have approved the amendments

0374
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

...attualmente esistente fra i nostri Paesi.

Riassumo in breve il mio pensiero:

L'armistizio firmato per mio ordine il 3 settembre dal Generale Castellano non conteneva alcuna clausola che accennasse alla resa dell'Italia. Erano, come Voi sapete, clausole prevalentemente militari. Mi fu detto allora che, in seguito, mi sarebbero state presentate ulteriori clausole, ma soltanto civili.

Il 29 settembre, quando gia' avevamo da parte nostra dato leale esecuzione a tutte le disposizioni dell'armistizio e quando era stata gia' iniziata, con la piena approvazione della Missione anglo-americana, la fase della vera e propria collaborazione, fui costretto, a Malta, a firmare le clausole aggiuntive che alteravano e aggravavano le condizioni dell'armistizio firmato il 3 settembre e che avevano per titolo "resa incondizionata dell'Italia".

Dinanzi alle mie rimostranze, il Generale Eisenhower si impegno' peraltro a rappresentare ai Governi alleati le ragioni del mio contrasto e a proporre loro la cancellazione di diverse frasi specialmente ed inutilmente lesive per il buon nome della nuova Italia e pregiudizievoli, a mio avviso, alla causa comune che era ed e' mio fermissimo proposito di sostenere con ogni mezzo a mia disposizione.

Il Generale Eisenhower del resto, in data del 29 settembre, mi scriveva fra l'altro quanto segue:

"The supplementary terms of the Armistice are based upon the situation obtaining prior to the cessation of hostilities. Developments since that time have altered considerably the status of Italy, which has become in effect a co-operator with the United Nations.
It is fully recognized by the Governments on whose behalf I am acting that these terms are in some respects superseded by subsequent events and that several of the clauses have become obsolescent."

E ancora piu' esplicitamente il 17 ottobre scorso il Capo della Missione Alleata mi assicurava formalmente per iscritto: "In confirmation of the statement which I have already made to you orally, I have the honor to inform you that the American, British and Soviet Governments have approved the amendments to the document containing the Long Armistice terms which you desired."

Comunque, e nonostante l'ulteriore passaggio dalla cooperazione alla cobelligeranza e le assicurazioni datemi, il documento mi venne restituito corretto in parte, ma tuttora contenente la parola "resa", non esistente nelle clausole primitive.

Cosi' avvenne anche per le condizioni navali.

Il 23 settembre quest'ultima questione fu lungamente ed esaurientemente discussa fra l'Ammiraglio Cunningham e l'Ammiraglio De Courten e portata ad una conclusione concordata fra le due Parti.

0375
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Ora, a piu' di 30 giorni di distanza, mi si presenta un nuovo emendamento in cui si concede finalmente la promessa e annunziata cancellazione delle parole che avevano dato motivo alle mie rimostranze, ma, insieme, si condiziona la sua firma da parte Alleata all'accettazione da parte nostra di una ulteriore clausola navale, che torna ancora una volta su una materia gia' concordata e discussa e aggrava sensibilmente la posizione dell'Italia.

Sono stato costretto, ripeto, a firmare tale emendamento, che spero tuttavia, Signor Presidente, vogliate trovar modo di far riesaminare sulla base della modificazione da me presentata.

Mi sia lecito ricordare che in questo periodo i tre quarti delle forze navali italiane collaborano con le forze navali alleate; che forze italiane si sono battute in Sardegna ed in Corsica contro i tedeschi; che forze italiane si battono, in condizioni particolarmente dure e difficili, in Croazia, Montenegro, Grecia insieme a Greci e Serbi; che forze italiane si battono nelle isole dell'Egeo insieme a forze inglesi; che nostri patrioti si battono in Alta Italia, in condizioni disperate, contro i germanici e ne sabotano le linee di comunicazione e di rifornimento.

Mi sia lecito altresi' ricordare che, nella zona liberata, non solo abbiamo soddisfatto a tutte le richieste degli alleati, ma abbiamo anche insistito sempre perche' nostre truppe possano concorrere alla liberazione del Paese, cio' che ci e' stato infine parzialmente concesso.

Il mio Governo che, nella sua presente temporanea formazione, assicura, a mio giudizio, nelle circostanze attuali, quelle garenzie d'ordine e di stabilita' che e' interesse nostro e Vostro mantenere, e che dovra' del resto, come Voi sapete, essere sostituito, appena giunti a Roma, da altri che meglio e piu' compiutamente rappresentino la nuova Italia, nata faticosamente fra difficolta' di guerra ed interne estremamente dure, vede dunque con qualche amarezza questo progressivo e costante aggravarsi di condizioni gia' discusse e concordate da parte dei Governi alleati. E di cio' stenta veramente a rendersi conto privo com'e' di comunicazioni, di qualunque fonte di informazione col mondo esterno, di contatti diretti con le decine di milioni di italiani che vivono oltre confine e con le sue Rappresentanze all'estero, senza cioe' quegli elementari attributi di liberta' che pur intendiamo da parte nostra introdurre lealmente nell'interno del Paese.

Ed e' per questo, Signor Presidente, ch'io mi permetto di rivolgermi direttamente a Voi perche', tenendo sopratutto conto delle molte, gravi, dolorose difficolta' che la Nazione italiana attraversa; del fermissimo proposito mio e del mio Governo di battersi al Vostro fianco contro il nemico comune; della mia volonta' di dare al Paese quelle libere istituzioni democratiche che sono la Vostra forza, vogliate continuare ad inspirare la Vostra azione nei nostri confronti a quei criteri di umana equita' di cui Voi indubbiamente siete fra i piu' grandi e rispettati assertori nel mondo.

BADOGLIO 1505

0 3 7 6 6

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

battono, in condizioni particolarmente [illegible],
Grecia insieme a Greci e Serbi; che forze italiane si battono nelle isole del-
l'Egeo insieme a forze inglesi; che nostri patrioti si battono in Alta Italia,
in condizioni disperate, contro i germanici e ne sabotano le linee di comunica-
zione e di rifornimento.

Mi sia lecito altresi' ricordare che, nella zona liberata, non solo
abbiamo soddisfatto a tutte le richieste degli alleati, ma abbiamo anche insi-
stito sempre perche' nostre truppe possano concorrere alla liberazione del
Paese, cio' che ci e' stato infine parzialmente concesso.

Il mio Governo che, nella sua presente temporanea formazione, assicura,
a mio giudizio, nelle circostanze attuali, quelle garenzie d'ordine e di stabi-
lita' che e' interesse nostro e Vostro mantenere, e che dovra' del resto, come
Voi sapete, essere sostituito, appena giunti a Roma, da altri che meglio e piu'
compiutamente rappresentino la nuova Italia, nata faticosamente fra difficolta'
di guerra ed interne estremamente dure, vede dunque con qualche amarezza questo
progressivo e costante aggravarsi di condizioni gia' discusse e concordate da
parte dei Governi alleati. E di cio' stenta veramente a rendersi conto privo
com'e' di comunicazioni, di qualunque fonte di informazione col mondo esterno,
di contatti diretti con le decine di milioni di italiani che vivono oltre con-
fine e con le sue Rappresentanze all'estero, senza cioe' quegli elementari
attributi di liberta' che pur intendiamo da parte nostra introdurre lealmente
nell'interno del Paese.

Ed e' per questo, Signor Presidente, ch'io mi permetto di rivolgermi
direttamente a Voi perche', tenendo sopratutto conto delle molte, gravi, dolo-
rose difficolta' che la Nazione italiana attraversa; del fermissimo proposito
mio e del mio Governo di battersi al Vostro fianco contro il nemico comune;
della mia volonta' di dare al Paese quelle libere istituzioni democratiche che
sono la Vostra forza, vogliate continuare ad inspirare la Vostra azione nei
nostri confronti a quei criteri di umana equita' di cui Voi indubbiamente siete
fra i piu' grandi e rispettati assertori nel mondo.

BADOGLIO 1503

(1) Nella lettera al Primo Ministro Churchill le parole "Signor Presidente"
sono sostituite con le parole "Signor Primo Ministro".

(61)

0377
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0378

AIDE-MEMOIRE TO ACCOMPANY CONDITIONS OF ARMISTICE

(QUEBEC DOCUMENT)

These terms do not visualize active assistance of Italy in fighting the Germans. The extent to which the terms will be modified in favour of Italy will depend on how far the Italian Government and people do in fact aid the United Nations against Germany during the remainder of the war. The United Nations however state without reservation that wherever the Italian Forces or Italians fight the Germans or destroy German property or hamper German movement they will be given all possible support by the forces of the United Nations. Meanwhile provided information about the enemy is immediately and regularly supplied Allied bombing will so far as possible be directed upon targets which affect movements and operations of German forces.

Cessation of hostilities between United Nations and Italy will take effect from a date and hour to be notified by General Eisenhower.

Italian Government must undertake to proclaim armistice immediately it is announced by General Eisenhower and to order their forces and people from that hour to collaborate with the Allies and to resist the Germans.

The Italian Government must at hour of armistice order that all United Nations prisoners in danger of capture by Germans shall be immediately released.

The Italian Government must at the hour of armistice order Italian fleet and as much of their merchant shipping as possible to put to sea for Allied ports. As many military aircraft as possible shall fly to Allied bases. Any ships or aircraft in danger of capture by the Germans must be destroyed.

Meanwhile there is a good deal that Marshal Badoglio can do without the Germans becoming aware of what is afoot. The precise character and extent of his action must be left to his judgment; but the following are the general lines suggested.

(i) General passive resistance throughout the country if this order can be conveyed to local authorities without Germans knowing.

(ii) Minor sabotage throughout the country particularly of communications and air fields used by Germans.

(iii) Safeguard of Allied prisoners of war. If German pressure to hand them over becomes too great they should be released.

(iv) No italian warships to be allowed to fall into German hands. Arrangements to be made to ensure that all these ships can sail to ports designated by General Eisenhower immediately he gives the order. Italian submarines should not be withdrawn from patrol as this would reveal our common purpose to the enemy.

(v) No merchant shipping be allowed to fall into German hands. Merchant shipping in Northern ports should if possible be sailed to ports South of the line Venice-Leghorn. In the last resort they should be scuttled

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

cessation of hostilities between United Nations and Italy will take effect from a date and hour to be notified by General Eisenhower.

Italian Government must undertake to proclaim armistice immediately it is announced by General Eisenhower and to order their forces and people from that hour to collaborate with the Allies and to resist the Germans.

The Italian Government must at hour of armistice order that all United Nations prisoners in danger of capture by Germans shall be immediately released.

The Italian Government must at the hour of armistice order Italian fleet and as much of their merchant shipping as possible to put to sea for Allied ports. As many military aircraft as possible shall fly to Allied bases. Any ships or aircraft in danger of capture by the Germans must be destroyed.

Meanwhile there is a good deal that Marshal Badoglio can do without the Germans becoming aware of what is afoot. The precise character and extent of his action must be left to his judgment; but the following are the general lines suggested.

(i) General passive resistance throughout the country if this order can be conveyed to local authorities without Germans knowing.

(ii) Minor sabotage throughout the country particularly of communications and air fields used by Germans.

(iii) Safeguard of Allied prisoners of war. If German pressure to hand them over becomes too great they should be released.

(iv) No italian warships to be allowed to fall into German hands. Arrangements to be made to ensure that all these ships can sail to ports designated by General Eisenhower immediately he gives the order. Italian submarines should not be withdrawn from patrol as this would reveal our common purpose to the enemy.

(v) No merchant shipping be allowed to fall into German hands. Merchant shipping in Northern ports should if possible be sailed to ports South of the line Venice-Leghorn. In the last resort they should be scuttled. All ships must be ready to sail for ports designated by General Eisenhower.

(vi) The Germans must not be allowed to take over Italian coast defences. Make arrangements to be put in force at the proper time for Italian formations in the Balkans to march to the coast with a view to their being taken off to Italy by the United Nations.

(This Aide-Memoire is known as the Quebec Document and was presented in Lisbon to General Castellano by General Smith. Its full title is: "Aide-Memoire to accompany conditions of Armistice, presented by General Eisenhower to the Italian C in C").

(a)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0380

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Translation

The President of the Council of Ministers

Rome, 8 November 1945

My dear Admiral,

Referring to our last conversation, I hereby forward the copy of a letter from the Minister of Foreign Affairs to the American and British Ambassadors, pointing out the advisability of publishing the 'Quebec Document', and Marshal Badoglio's letter to President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill, dated November 20th, 1944, to complete the documents that were published yesterday.

I hope you will support our request, particularly for what concerns the Quebec document, for it aims at bringing about a better understanding of documents and facts to which one of the most painful periods of our history is linked.

I thank you for the friendly feelings of which you gave one more proof in this occasion, and I remain, my dear Admiral,

Yours truly,

S. Bertuccio Zerri

Admiral Ellery W. Stone
Chief Commissioner
Allied Commission
Rome

Trans. e/c

1506

0381

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Il Presidente del Consiglio dei Ministri

Roma, lì 8 novembre '45

Caro Ammiraglio,

con riferimento alla nostra ultima conversazione, ho l'onore di trasmetterle copia di una lettera del Ministro degli Esteri agli Ambasciatori degli Stati Uniti d'America e di Gran Bretagna, che fa presente l'opportunità di pubblicare, ad integrazione dei documenti pubblicati ieri, il "documento di Quebec" e la lettera del Maresciallo Badoglio al Presidente Roosevelt ed al Primo Ministro Churchill in data 20 novembre 1943.

Spero vivamente che Ella appoggerà la nostra richiesta che, sopratutto per quanto riguarda il documento di Quebec, vuol contribuire alla migliore intelligenza dei documenti e dei fatti, cui è legato uno dei periodi più dolorosi della nostra storia.

La prego, caro Ammiraglio, di gradire i sensi della più alta considerazione di miei ringraziamenti per i sentimenti di amicizia di cui ci ha dato prova anche in questa occasione.

Ferruccio Parri

Ammiraglio Ellery W. STONE
Commissario Capo della
Commissione Alleata
Via Veneto
= R O M A =

15 c

0382

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESMIN

8180 8 NOVEMBER 1945 URGENT

SECRET PD

SUBJECT IS PUBLICATION OF ARMISTICE TERMS PD

PAREN TO AFHQ FOR SACMED UNCLE SUGAR POLAD BRITISH RESMIN FROM HQ ALCOM FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSCC PAREN

PARRI HAS FORWARDED ME TODAY COPIES OF MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS IDENTICAL LETTERS OF SIX NOVEMBER TO AMERICAN AND BRITISH AMBASSADORS REQUESTING THAT PUBLICATION BE MADE AS SOON AS POSSIBLE OF TWO ADDITIONAL DOCUMENTS COLON PAREN PAREN ABLE PAREN QUEBEC DOCUMENT AND PAREN BAKER PAREN BADOGLIOS LETTER OF TWENTY NOVEMBER ONE NINE FOUR THREE ADDRESSED SEPARATELY TO PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT AND PRIME MINISTER CHURCHILL PD PARA TWO PD COMMENT COLON COPIES OF BOTH DOCUMENTS ARE AVAILABLE HERE PD THE SO CALLED QUEBEC DOCUMENT WAS PRESENTED IN LISBON TO GENERAL CASTELLANO BY GENERAL BEDELL SMITH PD ITS IMPORTANCE TO THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENT RESTS ON THE FIRST TWO SENTENCES WHICH STATE THAT THE ARMISTICE TERMS DO NOT CONTEMPLATE ACTIVE ITALIAN ASSISTANCE IN THE WAR AGAINST GERMANY AND THAT THE EXTENT TO WHICH THE TERMS WOULD BE EASED IN FAVOR OF ITALY WOULD DEPEND ON HOW FAR THE ITALIAN PEOPLE AND GOVERNMENT ASSISTED IN THE WAR AGAINST GERMANY PD I WOULD POINT OUT THAT THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENT IS UNDOUBTEDLY FREE IN ANY CASE TO PUBLISH THE BADOGLIO LETTER TO THE PRESIDENT AND PRIME MINISTER AND I ASSUME WILL DO SO EVEN IF SIMULTANEOUS PUBLICATION IS NOT AGREED TO BY THE AMERICAN AND BRITISH GOVERNMENTS PD THE CHARLIE GEORGE ITEM LOVE ROME PAPER QUOTE LAVORO UNQUOTE HAS IN FACT PRINTED YESTERDAY AND TODAY THE FIRST TWO SENTENCES OF THE QUEBEC DOCUMENT AND THE ROME PAPER QUOTE RISORGIMENTO LIBERALE UNQUOTE DID LIKEWISE

(69) 69

 SECRET

0385

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESMIN

8180 8 NOVEMBER 1945 URGENT

TODAY PD PARA THREE PD RECOMMENDATION COLON I STRONGLY RECOMMEND THAT IN YOUR CAPACITY AS SACMED AND PRESIDENT OF THE ALLIED COMMISSION YOU URGE PROMPT ACCEPTANCE OF THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENTS REQUEST FOR SIMULTANEOUS PUBLI-CATION IN ROME CMA LONDON AND WASHINGTON OF THESE TWO DOCUMENTS IN ORDER THAT THE ITALIAN SIDE OF THE PICTURE MAY BE BETTER UNDERSTOOD BOTH HERE AND ABROAD

DISTRIBUTION
US. Ambassador
British Ambassador
US. POLAD
British POLAD
P.R.B.
Exec Commr
Chief Commr Files

Chief Commissioner

222

EMERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

SECRET
1503
SECRET

0384

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Translation

November 6, 1945

Ministry of Foreign Affairs,
R O M E.

3/1966

Mr. Ambassador:

In reply to your courteous letter of November 5, I hasten to inform you that the Italian Government, in conformity with a desire repeatedly expressed on its part, will have no difficulty in providing for the publication of the previously mentioned Armistice documents tomorrow on the seventh instant (sic), that is to say, simultaneously with the publication that will take place in Washington and London.

Allow me to add that if the Italian Government had been consulted earlier on this matter, it would have certainly requested that, in addition to those indicated in your letter, certain other documents should be published simultaneously which would have permitted Italian and international public opinion to form a more exact evaluation of the facts and a more faithful interpretation of the circumstances that accompanied and followed the Armistice.

I am referring principally to the "Memorandum in addition to the Armistice conditions" known as "The Quebec Document", which is, in fact, closely connected in time and above all in spirit to the "short-term Armistice" of September 3, 1943, and it is necessary that it be made known as soon as possible to the Italian people and, I believe, to international public opinion. Also it would be an excellent thing to publish the letter sent under date of November 20, 1943, by Marshal Badoglio to President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill, which truly sums up, in our judgment, very efficaciously the first phase in the relations between Italy and the Allies and illustrates the true conditions of time, environment and spirit under which the Italian people began that full and loyal collaboration with the United Nations which was to lead later to greater and more promising results.

Also in the Allied comments on the long-term Armistice greater and more extensive explanations might have been

Mr. Ambassador:

In reply to your courteous letter of November 5, I hasten to inform you that the Italian Government, in conformity with a desire repeatedly expressed on its part, will have no difficulty in providing for the publication of the previously mentioned Armistice documents tomorrow on the seventh instant (sic), that is to say, simultaneously with the publication that will take place in Washington and London.

Allow me to add that if the Italian Government had been consulted earlier on this matter, it would have certainly requested that, in addition to those indicated in your letter, certain other documents should be published simultaneously which would have permitted Italian and international public opinion to form a more exact evaluation of the facts and a more faithful interpretation of the circumstances that accompanied and followed the Armistice.

I am referring principally to the "Memorandum in addition to the Armistice conditions" known as "The Quebec Document", which is, in fact, closely connected in time and above all in spirit to the "short-term Armistice" of September 3, 1943, and it is necessary that it be made known as soon as possible to the Italian people and, I believe, to international public opinion. Also it would be an excellent thing to publish the letter sent under date of November 20, 1943, by Marshal Badoglio to President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill, which truly sums up, in our judgment, very efficaciously the first phase in the relations between Italy and the Allies and illustrates the true conditions of time, environment and spirit under which the Italian people began that full and loyal collaboration with the United Nations which was to lead later to greater and more promising results.

Also in the Allied comments on the long-term Armistice greater and more extensive explanations might have been introduced to demonstrate both the Allies' willingness to apply it in a manner progressively more liberal and generous, and the fact that it now concerns an obsolete document which does not have, almost two and one-half years after it was signed, any historical or political justification.

I beg

(65) a

0385

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

I beg you, Mr. Ambassador, to bring to the attention of your Government our very keen desire to see published as soon as possible the two documents mentioned above, and especially the Quebec document which, I repeat, seems to us essential to the comprehension and evaluation of the events which have weighed so long and so harshly on the Italian people.

Accept, Mr. Ambassador, the assurances of my highest consideration.

(Signed) DE GASPERI

0 3 8 5

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Accept, Mr. Ambassador, the assurances of my highest consideration.

(Signed) DE GASPERI

F5C1

(65) a

0387

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

N.3/1965
N.3/1965

6 novembre 1945

Signor Ambasciatore,

in risposta alla Sua cortese lettera del 5 novembre corrente mi affretto ad informarLa che il Governo italiano, in conformità al desiderio più volte espresso da parte sua, non ha difficoltà a provvedere alla pubblicazione dei noti documenti armistiziali domani 7 corrente, contemporaneamente cioè alla pubblicazione che avrà luogo a Washington e a Londra.

Mi permetto di aggiungere che se il Governo italiano fosse stato tempestivamente consultato al riguardo avrebbe certamente richiesto che, oltre quelli indicati nella sua lettera, fossero contemporaneamente pubblicati alcuni altri documenti che avrebbero consentito all'opinione pubblica italiana e internazionale una più esatta valutazione dei fatti e una più aderente interpretazione delle circostanze che hanno accompagnato e seguito gli armistizi.

Intendo sopratutto alludere al "promemoria aggiuntivo alle condizioni d'armistizio", noto come "documento di Quebec" che è infatti strettamente connesso sia nel tempo che, sopratutto, nello spirito, all'"armistizio breve" del 3 settembre 1943 ed è in conseguenza necessario sia portato al più presto a conoscenza del popolo italiano, e, credo, dell'opinione pubblica internazionale. Ottima cosa sarebbe altresì la pubblicazione della lettera

./.

A S.E. Sir Noel CHARLES Bt., K.C.M.G., M.C.
Ambasciatore di Gran Bretagna

ROMA

0388
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

corrente mi affretto ad informarLa che il Governo italiano, in conformità al desiderio più volte espresso da parte sua, non ha difficoltà a provvedere alla pubblicazione dei noti documenti armistiziali domani 7 corrente, contemporaneamente cioè alla pubblicazione che avrà luogo a Washington e a Londra.

Mi permetto di aggiungere che se il Governo italiano fosse stato tempestivamente consultato al riguardo avrebbe certamente richiesto che, oltre quelli indicati nella sua lettera, fossero contemporaneamente pubblicati alcuni altri documenti che avrebbero consentito all'opinione pubblica italiana e internazionale una più esatta valutazione dei fatti e una più aderente interpretazione delle circostanze che hanno accompagnato e seguito gli armistizi.

Intendo sopratutto alludere al "promemoria aggiuntivo alle condizioni d'armistizio", noto come "documento di Quebec" che è infatti strettamente connesso sia nel tempo che, sopratutto, nello spirito, all'"armistizio breve" del 3 settembre 1943 ed è in conseguenza necessario sia portato al più presto a conoscenza del popolo italiano, e, credo, dell'opinione pubblica internazionale. Ottima cosa sarebbe altresì la pubblicazione della lettera

./.

A S.E. Sir Noel CHARLES Bt., K.C.M.G., M.C.
Ambasciatore di Gran Bretagna

ROMA

A S.E. il Sig. Alexander KIRK
Ambasciatore degli Stati Uniti d'America

ROMA

(65)a

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

diretta in data del 20 novembre 1943 dal Maresciallo Badoglio al Presidente Roosevelt e al Primo Ministro Churchill, che compendia, infatti a nostro giudizio, efficacemente la prima fase dei rapporti tra Italia e Alleati ed illumina le effettive condizioni di tempo, di ambiente e di spirito nelle quali il popolo italiano ha dato inizio a quella completa e leale collaborazione con le Nazioni Unite che doveva più tardi condurre a risultati ben maggiori e promettenti.

Anche nel commento alleato all'armistizio lungo si sarebbero forse potute introdurre maggiori e più ampie precisazioni, a dimostrazione, sia della volontà alleata di applicarlo in termini progressivamente più liberali e generosi, sia del fatto che si tratta ormai di un documento perento, che non ha più a distanza di quasi due anni e mezzo dalla sua firma alcuna giustificazione storica o politica.

Io La prego molto, signor Ambasciatore, di voler portare a conoscenza del Suo Governo il nostro vivo desiderio di veder pubblicati il più sollecitamente possibile anche i due documenti anzidetti, e , sopratutto, il documento di Quebec che, ripeto, sembra a noi essenziale alla comprensione e valutazione di avvenimenti che hanno pesato così a lungo e così duramente sul popolo italiano.

Creda, signor Ambasciatore, ai sensi della mia più alta considerazione

f.to A.DE GASPERI

1490

0390
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

...ulteriori di tempo, di ambiente e di spirito nelle quali il popolo italiano ha dato inizio a quella completa e leale collaborazione con le Nazioni Unite che doveva più tardi condurre a risultati ben maggiori e promettenti.

Anche nel commento alleato all'armistizio lungo si sarebbero forse potute introdurre maggiori e più ampie precisazioni, a dimostrazione, sia della volontà alleata di applicarlo in termini progressivamente più liberali e generosi, sia del fatto che si tratta ormai di un documento perento, che non ha più a distanza di quasi due anni e mezzo dalla sua firma alcuna giustificazione storica o politica.

Io La prego molto, signor Ambasciatore, di voler portare a conoscenza del Suo Governo il nostro vivo desiderio di veder pubblicati il più sollecitamente possibile anche i due documenti anzidetti, e , sopratutto, il documento di Quebec che, ripeto, sembra a noi essenziale alla comprensione e valutazione di avvenimenti che hanno pesato così a lungo e così duramente sul popolo italiano.

Creda, signor Ambasciatore, ai sensi della mia più alta considerazione

f.to A.DE GASPERI

1499

65

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 778515

D R A F T.

TOP SECRET.

INTERIM DOCUMENT TO REPLACE EXISTING ARMISTICE TERMS.

This Agreement is entered into between the undersigned, Lieutenant General MORGAN, etc., Supreme Allied Commander Mediterranean Theatre on behalf of the United Nations and the undersigned _____ representing the Italian Government and duly authorised to sign on its behalf.

Whereas in the course of the conduct of their war against the Axis powers which at that time included Italy, then subject to Fascist domination, it became necessary for Allied Forces to invade and occupy certain portions of Italy and set up Allied Military Government therein,

And Whereas after the fall of the Fascist Ministry formerly in power, the Italian Government applied to the Allies for an armistice and an Agreement of Armistice was executed on 3 September 1943 at Fairfield Camp in Sicily, the provisions of which were subsequently amplified by a document executed in Malta on 29 September 1943 and known, in accordance with a protocol executed at Brindisi on 9 November 1943 as "Additional Conditions of Armistice with Italy",

And Whereas the Italian Government declared war on Germany on 13 October 1943,

And Whereas the Italian Government has cooperated with the Allies and has been of substantial assistance to them in the prosecution of the war against Germany,

And Whereas in consequence of the increased ability of the Italian Government to restore their administrative machinery and to resume the functions of government it has been possible to hand back successively to Italian jurisdiction the whole of Metropolitan Italy with the exception of the Province of UDINE, through which Allied Lines of Communication run to AUSTRIA, and the Provinces of POLA, GORIZIA, FIUME and TRIESTE,

And Whereas the Italian

1405

0392
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Italy and set up Allied Military Government therein,

And Whereas after the fall of the Fascist Ministry formerly in power, the Italian Government applied to the Allies for an armistice and an Agreement of Armistice was executed on 3 September 1943 at Fairfield Camp in Sicily, the provisions of which were subsequently amplified by a document executed in Malta on 29 September 1943 and known, in accordance with a protocol executed at Brindisi on 9 November 1943 as "Additional Conditions of Armistice with Italy",

And Whereas the Italian Government declared war on Germany on 13 October 1943,

And Whereas the Italian Government has cooperated with the Allies and has been of substantial assistance to them in the prosecution of the war against Germany,

And Whereas in consequence of the increased ability of the Italian Government to restore their administrative machinery and to resume the functions of government it has been possible to hand back successively to Italian jurisdiction X the whole of Metropolitan Italy with the exception of the Province of UDINE, through which Allied Lines of Communication run to AUSTRIA, and the Provinces of POLA, GORIZIA, FIUME and TRIESTE,

And Whereas the Italian Government has undertaken to purge Italian administration and legislation of fascism and to eliminate fascist teaching from Italian education,

And Whereas the Italian Government has further agreed to set up a free and democratic form of government,

X = This is premised on restoration of Northern Provinces.

79

1495

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

And Whereas it is and has been the desire and intention of the Allies to assist the Italian Government in the difficult tasks which lie before it and, pending the signing of a Treaty of Peace between the Italian Government and the United Nations, to encourage the Italians in the light of the declaration made 26 September 1944 by Prime Minister Churchill and the late President Roosevelt.

Now therefore it is agreed

The conditions of Armistice executed at Fairfield Camp in Sicily dated 3 September 1943, and the document executed in Malta on 27 October 1943 and known in accordance with the protocol executed at Brindisi on 9 November 1943 as "Additional Conditions of Armistice with Italy", and the Terms of Restoration of Italian Territory effective 11 February 1944 and similar documents executed thereafter respecting specified areas of Italian territory shall from the date of execution of this Agreement be null, void, and of no further force or effect, and the following provisions shall govern the relations of the parties hereto.

1. The Italian Government will do all in its power to assist the interests of the United Nations and of the Allied Forces in Italy.

2. The United Nations will continue to assist the Italian Government and people towards the speedy restoration of their political and economic life.

3. Relations between the Italian Government and Nations of the Allied Forces in Italy will be covered by "Arrangements for Civil Administration and Jurisdiction concerning Allied Forces in Italy" attached to and forming part of this Agreement.

4. The Italian Government shall have full jurisdiction and power of administration over all territory restored to them, free of control by the Allied Forces except as set forth in this Agreement and the Agreement referred to in para 3 above, or when requested by the Italian Government.

5. Italian diplomatic relations with other States will be sol-

1491

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

and known in accordance with the protocol executed at Brindisi on 9 November 1943 as "Additional Conditions of Armistice with Italy", and the Terms of Restoration of Italian Territory effective 11 February 1944 and similar documents executed thereafter respecting specified areas of Italian territory shall from the date of execution of this Agreement be null, void, and of no further force or effect, and the following provisions shall govern the relations of the parties hereto.

1. The Italian Government will do all in its power to assist the interests of the United Nations and of the Allied Forces in Italy.

2. The United Nations will continue to assist the Italian Government and people towards the speedy restoration of their political and economic life.

3. Relations between the Italian Government and Nations of the Allied Forces in Italy will be covered by "Arrangements for Civil Administration and Jurisdiction concerning Allied Forces in Italy" attached to and forming part of this Agreement.

4. The Italian Government shall have full jurisdiction and power of administration over all territory restored to them, free of control by the Allied Forces except as set forth in this Agreement and the Agreement referred to in para 3 above, or when requested by the Italian Government.

5. Italian diplomatic relations with other States will be solely within the competence of the Government of Italy. 1491

6. The Italian Government recognises as likewise binding upon it the Allied pledge to the Italian people that they may determine their own form of Government. To ensure the fullest possible expression of the wishes of the Italian people the Italian Government undertakes to submit the institutional question to the Italian people in the form of a plebescite or a national referendum and to introduce such further legislation as may be necessary to achieve this object.

(17)

0396
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

7. The Italian Armed Forces will be under the control of the Italian Government subject to the provisions made known to them by the Supreme Allied Commander and agreed by the Italian Government.

8. The Italian Government agrees that the existing Navy, Army and Air Force Sub-Commissions will be accepted by these Missions to advise and assist the Italian Government in matters pertaining to their respective Services.

9. The Italian Government agrees that the existing Public Safety Sub-Commission of Allied Commission will be accepted by them as a Police Mission to advise and assist the Italian Government in matters pertaining to Public Security.

10. The Italian Government agrees that no new fortifications or military installations, land, sea or air, shall be constructed and no new armaments or defences added to existing fortifications without permission of the Supreme Allied Commander.

11. The Italian Government agrees to limit the manufacture, production and construction of, war material and its import, and export, to the extent authorised by the United Nations.

12. Italy shall have full commercial and financial intercourse and dealings with any foreign country subject to limitations already made known and which are being progressively modified in consultation with the Italian Government.

13. The Italian Government agrees to maintain and operate an effective foreign exchange control agency for the purpose of implementing the international economic objectives of the United Nations Governments and to assure the most effective use of Italy's foreign exchange resources. The Italian Government agrees to continue in consultation with the appropriate United Nations diplomatic missions in Rome, measures to be adopted in support of the international economic objectives of the United Nations.

1490

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

to advise and assist the Italian Government in matters pertaining to Public Security.

10. The Italian Government agrees that no new fortifications or military installations, land, sea or air, shall be constructed and no new armaments or defences added to existing fortifications without permission of the Supreme Allied Commander.

11. The Italian Government agrees to limit the manufacture, production and construction of, war material and its import, and export, to the extent authorised by the United Nations.

12. Italy shall have full commercial and financial intercourse and dealings with any foreign country subject to limitations already made known and which are being progressively modified in consultation with the Italian Government.

13. The Italian Government agrees to maintain and operate an effective foreign exchange control agency for the purpose of implementing the international economic objectives of the United Nations Governments and to assure the most effective use of Italy's foreign exchange resources. The Italian Government agrees to continue in consultation with the appropriate United Nations diplomatic missions in Rome, measures to be adopted in support of the international economic objectives of the United Nations.

14. Nothing in this Agreement shall be construed as disposing of any question or determining any controversy which may arise respecting the ultimate disposition of any Italian territory, nor as adjudicating upon any matter relating to any boundary which may now or hereafter be in dispute. All such questions and any questions relating to sovereignty are for disposition in the Peace Treaty.

149c

(9)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

15. The Italian Government recognises the obligation to make restitution or reparations to the United Nations for the full cost of the Allied occupation of Italy, including restitutions to nationals of the United Nations for damage suffered by property located in Italy and owned by such nationals. Nothing in this document is to be construed as constituting a final settlement of, or impairing the full rights of the Allied Forces and the United Nations to:

(a) reparations from the Italian Government for war damage suffered by the Allied Forces and the United Nations at the hands of the Italian people or Government;

(b) the full cost of the Allied occupation of Italy;

(c) the obligation of the Italian Government to assume responsibility for and to redeem free of cost all AM lire issued or to be issued by the Allied Forces.

16. The Italian Government agrees to desequestrate as soon as possible property of the United Nations heretofore sequestrated. Pending such desequestration, the Italian Government will take all necessary steps to safeguard such property.

17. The Italian Government agrees to trace and return to those rightfully entitled those works of art now in Italy which were the property of Allied Governments or nationals and of which the owners have been wrongfully deprived. The United Nations agree to reciprocal action.

18. In the event of the Italian Government's failure to observe or comply with any of the terms contained in this Agreement or in the event of external aggression, the Supreme Allied Commander reserves the right to take such action, including the reimposition of restrictions and control and the use of armed force as he deems necessary.

1490

19. An Allied Liaison Mission shall be established, under the authority

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

suffered by the Allied Forces and the United Nations at the hands of the Italian people or Government;

(b) the full cost of the Allied occupation of Italy;

(c) the obligation of the Italian Government to assume responsibility for and to redeem free of cost all AM lire issued/or to be issued by the Allied Forces.

16. The Italian Government agrees to desequestrate as soon as possible property of the United Nations heretofore sequestrated. Pending such desequestration, the Italian Government will take all necessary steps to safeguard such property.

17. The Italian Government agrees to trace and return to those rightfully entitled those works of art now in Italy which were the property of Allied Governments or nationals and of which the owners have been wrongfully deprived. The United Nations agree to reciprocal action.

18. In the event of the Italian Government's failure to observe or comply with any of the terms contained in this Agreement or in the event of external aggression, the Supreme Allied Commander reserves the right to take such action, including the reimposition of restrictions and control and the use of armed forces as he deems necessary.

1490

19. An Allied Liaison Mission shall be established, under the authority of the Supreme Allied Commander for the mutual regulation and implementation of the terms of this Agreement including the arrangements for Civil Administration and Jurisdiction concerning Allied Forces in Italy and the solution of any questions w may arise therefrom. This Mission will also coordinate the activities of the Navy, Army, Air Force and Police Missions.

20. (a) The term "United Nations" in the present agreement includes the Supreme Allied Commander, the Allied Liaison Mission and any other authority which the United Nations may designate.

77

0396
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(b) The term "war material" in the present agreement denotes all material specified in such lists or definitions as may from time to time be issued by the United Nations.

(c) The present instrument shall enter into force at once. It will remain in operation until superseded by any other arrangement or until the voting into force of the peace treaty with Italy.

(d) The present agreement is drawn up in English and Italian, the English text being authentic and in the case of any dispute regarding its interpretation, the decision of the Supreme Allied Commander shall be final.

0400

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

interpretation, the decision of the Supreme Allied Commander shall be final.

1404

(19)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

TOP SECRET.

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394
Office of the Chief Commissioner
++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++

Ref: 2806/EC. December, 1945.

SUBJECT: Armistice Terms.

TO : Allied Force Headquarters.
Attn: G-5 Section.

1. In your F55392 of 5 Dec 45 you instructed me to send my views as to abrogating or modifying the terms of the Armistice without prejudice to Allied military requirements or to any question which will fail to be decided in the eventual peace settlement.

2. I am uncertain of the meaning of the second provision mentioned. It is difficult to foresee what question will fail to be decided at the peace conference. But this uncertainty has not affected the approach nor the conclusions of myself and my advisers.

3. If we follow the public utterances of the leaders of the United Nations, the terms of FAN 487 and (notwithstanding certain restrictive financial directives received subsequently) the policy underlying these statements and directions: if we study the long terms of the Armistice and your commentary recently made thereon, we can arrive at only one conclusion, namely, that the Armistice is out of date: most of the clauses have been superseded by events, the remainder have with few exceptions been modified in implementation and the instrument, designed for the surrender of an enemy in war, enjoyed immediate modification as a result of co-belligerency during war and now is practically inapplicable. There are many, no doubt, who will contend that Italy, a defeated enemy country, should continue to suffer the terms of the Armistice. But in view of the events of the last two years, of the steady, though often disappointing, progress towards stability of the Italian people and Government, and having regard to the undoubted will to

0402

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

202/rc

1495

1. In your F55392 of 5 Dec 45 you instructed me to send my views as to abrogating or modifying the terms of the Armistice without prejudice to Allied military requirements or to any question which will fail to be decided in the eventual peace settlement.

2. I am uncertain of the meaning of the second provision mentioned. It is difficult to foresee what question will fail to be decided at the peace conference. But this uncertainty has not affected the approach nor the conclusions of myself and my advisers.

3. If we follow the public utterances of the leaders of the United Nations, the terms of FAN 487 and (notwithstanding certain restrictive financial directives received subsequently) the policy underlying these statements and directions: if we study the long terms of the Armistice and your commentary recently made thereon, we can arrive at only one conclusion, namely, that the Armistice is out of date: most of the clauses have been superseded by events, the remainder have with few exceptions been modified in implementation and the instrument, designed for the surrender of an enemy in war, enjoyed immediate modification as a result of co-belligerency during war and now is practically inapplicable. There are many, no doubt, who will contend that Italy, a defeated enemy country, should continue to suffer the terms of the Armistice. But in view of the events of the last two years, of the steady, though often disappointing, progress towards stability of the Italian people and Government, and having regard to the undoubted will to redeem themselves (though the results may be weak) shown perhaps more by the people than by their political leaders, it seems to me and my advisers that a new phase should come about in the relations between Italy and the United Nations. Had the Council of Five succeeded in their endeavours we might have seen a Treaty of Peace with Italy signed by the end of this year. If it were thought that Italy was ready for a Treaty then it must be admitted that she is ready for a new-found relationship which, while perhaps less than that of a member of the United Nations, is more than that

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Cook.

of a defeated nation. We recommend, therefore, that the Armistice Terms be abrogated altogether and be replaced by an Agreement.

4. A proposed draft for such an Agreement is attached. The preamble is much the same as that prepared for MFPS in September.

5. The general clauses reflect reciprocal aid. The political clauses make reference to free and democratic government, a plebiscite or referendum on the institutional question which must be the first concern of both the Allies and Italy. The armed services are covered by a blanket clause which is not very satisfactory, but which appears necessary because control of the Italian Navy and Air Force has not yet been handed back to the Italian Government, and because to show the consequent discrimination between the Army and the other services would be invidious. Perhaps it may be possible to relax control of the Italian Navy and Air Force sufficiently to be able to include a clause to this effect in the agreement. (In this respect it should be noted that the abrogation of the Armistice Terms would include the Cunningham-de Courten Agreement). ~~The economic clauses appear sufficiently~~ The rights and privileges of the Allied Forces ~~sufficiently safeguarded~~ would be covered by the civil administration arrangements agreed upon for originally proposed to come into effect with US and British forces. As already expressed in your I would most strongly recommend that one Allied instrument be prepared and that certain clauses be modified). A cultural clause covers reciprocal action regarding works of art. I have included provision for a Police Mission. ~~Finally~~, an Allied Liaison Commission is recommended, ~~to continue as the intermediary between the Italian Government and AMG~~ office. There is ~~not the slightest~~ doubt that a mission or commission of this nature will be necessary and both Political Advisers are strongly in support of such a body.

6. Such an agreement dissolves the Armistice regime and replaces it with a phase covered by a document which reflects confidence in the Italian people, adequately safeguards Allied interests and is in line with Allied policy towards Ital-

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

...educational question which must be the first concern of both the Allies and Italy. The armed services are covered by a blanket clause which is not very satisfactory, but which appears necessary because control of the Italian Navy and Air Force has not yet been handed back to the Italian Government, and because to show the consequent discrimination between the Army and the other services would be invidious. Perhaps it may be possible to relax control of the Italian Navy and Air Force sufficiently to be able to include a clause to this effect in the agreement. (In this respect it should be noted that the abrogation of the Armistice Terms would include the Cunningham-de Courten Agreement). ~~The economic clauses appear sufficiently~~ The rights and privileges of the Allied Forces would be covered sufficiently safeguarded by the civil administration arrangements agreed upon for originally proposed to come into effect until US and British forces. As already expressed in your I would most Thirty Days strongly recommend that one Allied instrument be prepared and that certain clauses be modified. The cultural clause covers reciprocal action regarding works of art. which I believe might be made easily advantageous to the Russian I have included provision for a Police Mission. Finally, an Allied Liaison Commission is recommended, to continue as the intermediary between the Italian little Government and SAC. There is not the slightest doubt that a mission or commission of this nature will be necessary and both Political Advisers are strongly in support of such a body.

6. Such an agreement dissolves the Armistice regime and replaces it with 1492 a phase covered by a document which reflects confidence in the Italian people, adequately safeguards Allied interests and is in line with Allied policy towards Italy as we understand it.

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

78

0405
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0406

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

31 December 1945

My dear Mr. Ambassador:

Thank you for your letter of 21 December enclosing translation of a memorandum on the subject of points which the Italian Government thinks should be included in any interim document to replace the Armistice terms.

Sincerely yours,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

The Hon. Alexander Kirk
American Embassy
Via Vittorio Veneto 119
Rome

149.
Enclosure
202/CC

10407

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

31 December 1945

My dear Mr. Ambassador:

Thank you for your letter of 21 December enclosing translation of a memorandum on the subject of points which the Italian Government thinks should be included in any interim document to replace the Armistice terms.

Sincerely yours,

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

The Hon. Alexander Kirk
American Embassy
Via Vittorio Veneto 119
Rome

0408

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESMIN

8078 5 NOVEMBER 1945 URGENT

SECRET PD

REFERENCE FAN SIX TWO FOUR PD

PARENT TO AFHQ FOR SACMED UNCLE SUGAR POLAD BRITISH RESMIT FROM HQ ALCOM

FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSCC PAREN

ITALIAN GOVERNMENT ACCEPTS WITHOUT CHANGE COMMENTARY AS AMENDED BY FAN SIX TWO FOUR AND WILL PUBLISH ALL DOCUMENTS LISTED THEREIN AT EIGHTEEN HUNDRED HOURS GMT NOVEMBER SIXTH

DISTRIBUTION:
GENERAL FORGAN, "FLAGSTAFF"

Executive Comm

U.S. Ambassador
British Ambassador
U.S. POLAD
BRITISH POLAD
PRB

CHIEF COMMISSIONER

222

ELLERY W. STONE
REAR ADMIRAL, USNR
CHIEF COMMISSIONER

SECRET

1490

0409

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Folder

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH ROBERTS

2078 5 NOVEMBER 1945 URGENT

SECRET TO

REPEATED FOR SIX TO FOUR TO

AFHQ FOR SACMED USCOB USNA POLAD BRITISH ARMYEL FROM H. ALCOA

FOUR ZAI AA, SWISS C TO ACORC PARIS

TEXT OF TELEGRAM ADDRESSED TO GENERAL EISENHOWER BY FAN SIX

TWO TWO AND SELF FOLLOW ALL DOCUMENTS LISTED UNDER AT JUNCTION NUMBER

FOUR ONE? NOVEMBER SIXTH

DISTRIBUTION:
GENERAL EISENHOWER, "FLAGSTAFF"

Executive Group
U.S. Ambassador
British Ambassador
U.S. POLAD
BRITISH POLAD
PMB

1489

SECRET

CITE COMMISSIONER

222

SECRET TO STATE,
WAR ARMYCAL, NAVY
CITE COMMISSIONER

Duplex

SECRET

File

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESMIN

8078 5 NOVEMBER 1945 URGENT

SECRET PD

REFERENCE FAN SIX TWO FOUR PD

PARIS TO AFHQ FOR SACMED UNCLE SUGAR POLAD BRITISH RESMIN FROM HQ ALCOM

FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSCC PARIS

ITALIAN GOVERNMENT ACCEPTS WITHOUT CHANGE COMMENTARY AS AMENDED BY FAN SIX TWO FOUR AND WILL PUBLISH ALL DOCUMENTS LISTED THEREIN AT EIGHTEEN HUNDRED HOURS GMT NOVEMBER SIXTH

DISTRIBUTION:
GENERAL MORGAN, "FLAGSTAFF"

Executive Comnr
U.S. Ambassador
British Ambassador
U.S. POLAD
BRITISH POLAD
PRB

1489

SECRET

CHIEF COMMISSIONER

222

ELLERY W. STONE

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

ITALIAN GOVERNMENT ACCEPTS WITHOUT CHANGE COMMENTARY AS AMENDED BY PAR SIX
THIS FOUR AND WILL PUBLISH ALL DOCUMENTS LISTED THEREIN AT EIGHTEEN HUNDRED
HOURS GMT NOVEMBER SIXTH

DISTRIBUTION:
GENERAL HORMAN, "FLAGSTAFF"

Executive Comm
U.S. Ambassador
British Ambassador
U.S. POLAD
BRITISH POLAD
PRB

1489

SECRET

CHIEF COMMISSIONER:

222

ELLERY W. STONE
REAR ADMIRAL, USNR
CHIEF COMMISSIONER

Stone

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0412

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, A.P.O. 512, BRITISH EMBASSY

8078 5 NOVEMBER 1945 URGENT

SECRET PD

REFERENCE FAN SIX TWO FOUR PD

PARA 1. AFHQ FOR SACMED USCIB SACSA POLAD BRITISH EMBASSY FOR RI ALCOM

ZIGA ADMIRAL KING CITE MOSC PAGEM

ITALIAN GOVERNMENT ACCEPTS WITHOUT CHANGE CONDITIONS AS ADVISED BY FAN SIX

TWO FOUR AND WILL PUBLISH ALL DOCUMENTS LISTED THEREIN AT EIGHTEEN HUNDRED

HOURS GMT NOVEMBER SIXTH

DISTRIBUTION:
GENERAL MORGAN, "FLAGSTAFF"

Executive Comm
U.S. Ambassador
Soviet Ambassador
U.S. POLAD
BRITISH POLAD
FAN

1483

SECRET

CHIEF COMMISSIONER

222

ELLERY W. STONE
REAR ADMIRAL, USNR
CHIEF COMMISSIONER

0413

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

FM CINCPAC ADCOM, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESREP

3078 5 NOVEMBER 1965 U R G E N T

SECRET PD

REFERENCE FMH SIX TWO FOUR PD

PARTY TO AFHQ FOR SACMED UNCLE SUGAR POLAD BRITISH RESREP FROM

CINCPAC FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSCC PAREN

PUBLISH GOVERNMENT ACCOUNTS WITHOUT CHANGE SECRETARY HAS ADVISED BY

FMH SIX TWO FOUR X I WILL PUBLISH ALL DOCUMENTS LISTED IN PUBLIC AT

EIGHTEEN HUNDRED HOURS GMT NOVEMBER SIXTH

DISTRIBUTION:
GENERAL DONOVAN, "FLAGSTAFF"

1487

SECRET

CHIEF COMMISSIONER

2222

RELEASED
RELEASE
RELEASE

RALEIGH A. STONE
REAR ADMIRAL, USNR
CHIEF COMMISSIONER

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESMIN

8078 5 NOVEMBER 1945 SECRET

SECRET PD

REFERENCE FAN SIX TWO FOUR PD

PAREN TO AFHQ FOR SACMED UNCLE SUGAR POLAD BRITISH RESMIN FROM HQ ALCOM FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSCC PAREN

ITALIAN GOVERNMENT ACCEPTS WITHOUT CHANGE COMMENTARY AS AMENDED BY FAN SIX TWO FOUR AND WILL PUBLISH ALL DOCUMENTS LISTED THEREIN AT EIGHTEEN HUNDRED HOURS GMT NOVEMBER SIXTH

DISTRIBUTION:
GENERAL MORGAN, "FLAGSTAFF"

1487

SECRET

CHIEF COMMISSIONER

0416
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

REFERENCE FAN SIX TWO FOUR PD

PAREN TO AFHQ FOR SACMED UNCLE SUGAR POLAD BRITISH RESCOM FROM HQ ALCOM FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSCC PAREN

ITALIAN GOVERNMENT ACCEPTS WITHOUT CHANGE COMMENTARY AS AMENDED BY FAN SIX TWO FOUR AND WILL PUBLISH ALL DOCUMENTS LISTED THEREIN AT EIGHTEEN HUNDRED HOURS GMT NOVEMBER SIXTH

DISTRIBUTION:
GENERAL MORGAN, "FLAGSTAFF"

1487

~~SECRET~~

CHIEF COMMISSIONER

222

ELLERY W. STONE
REAR ADMIRAL, USNR
CHIEF COMMISSIONER

Surplus

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0416

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

AFHR FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESMIN

8211 10 NOVEMBER 1945 *** URGENT ***

SECRET FD

FURTHER MY EIGHT ONE EIGHT ZERO OF EIGHT NOVEMBER RE ARMISTICE PUBLICATION PD

PAREN R AFH FOR SACMED UNCLE SUGAR POLAD BRITISH RESMIN FROM H. ALCOM FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE NCSCC PAREN

FOR YOUR INFORMATION SOME PAPER QUOTE IL POPOLO UNQUOTE PUBLISHED TODAY FULL TEXT OF BADOGLIO LETTER OF TWENTY NOVEMBER ONE NINE FOUR THREE AND SOME PAPER QUOTE IL TEMPO UNQUOTE PUBLISHED TODAY QUEBEC DOCUMENT

DISTRIBUTION:
US Ambassador
BR Ambassador
US POLAD
BR POLAD
FRB
Exec Comar
CC Files

SECRET

Chief Commissioner

222

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

1486

0417

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESREP

8211 16 NOVEMBER 1945 *** URGENT ***

SECRET FD

FURTHER MY EIGHT ONE EIGHT ZERO OF EIGHT NOVEMBER RE ARTISTICS PUBLICATION FD

PAPER TO AFHQ FOR SACMED ONLY FROM POLAD BRITISH RESREP FROM H. ALCOX FROM

ADMIRAL STONE CITE (USCC PAPER

FOR YOUR INFORMATION SOME PAPER QUOTE IL POPOLO UNQUOTE PUBLISHED TODAY FULL

TEXT OF BADOGLIO LETTER OF TWENTY NOVEMBER ONE NINE FOUR FIVE AND SOME

PAPER NOTE IL TEMPO UNQUOTE PUBLISHED TODAY CORRECT DOCUMENT

DISTRIBUTION:
US Ambassador
BR Ambassador
US POLAD
BR POLAD
PHB
Exec Comm
CC Files

1485

Chief Commissioner

222

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USN
Chief Commissioner

9418

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BUTTON RESRIN

8211 10 NOVEMBER 1945 *** URGENT ***

SECRET TO

FURTHER MY EIGHT ONE EIGHT SEND OF EIGHT NOVEMBER RE ARISTICE PUBLICATION PD

HAVEN TO AFHQ FOR SACMED UNCLE NORMA POLAD BUTTON RESRIN FROM H. ALCON FROM

ADMIRAL STONE CITE ANCC PAPER

FOR YOUR INFORMATION SOME PAPER QUOTE IL POPOLO UNQUOTE PUBLISHED TODAY FULL

TEXT OF RADIOED LETTER OF TWENTY NOVEMBER ONE NINE FOUR THREE AND SOME

PAPER ACTS TI TEMPO UNQUOTE PUBLISHED TODAY ADDED DOCUMENT

DISTRIBUTION:
US Ambassador
BR Ambassador
US POLAD
BR POLAD
Pres
Exec Comm
CC Files

Chief Commissioner

222

ELLERY W. STONE
Vice Admiral, USN
Chief Commissioner

Enclosure to despatch no. 2813,
dated December19, 1945, from
American Embassy at Rome.

COMMERCIAL AND FINANCIAL RELATIONS WITH FOREIGN COUNTRIES

1. The Italian Government will have full freedom to start negotiations and to conclude commercial and financial agreements with all foreign countries.

Possible negotiations with Germany and with Japan will however be entered into only after having submitted their proposed draft to the United Nations: the conclusion of such negotiations will be subject to the United Nations' consent to be obtained in advance.

The settlement of debts contracted prior to September 8th, 1943, will also be subjected to the previous consent of the United Nations.

The Italian Government will freely dispose for export of all those products, agricultural or industrial, which they deem to be in excess of the needs of the home market. To this purpose the United Nations will determine, at time intervals to be fixed, the quantities of products included in the "Reserved Commodities Lists", which must be kept at their disposal, and the Italian Government will not be allowed to dispose of said quantities unless by previous agreement with the United Nations.

PERFORMANCE OF INDUSTRIAL AND COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY AND PROTECTION OF OTHER ECONOMIC INTERESTS.

The industrial plants, which are not actually carrying on industrial activity on behalf of the United Nations, will be immediately returned to their legitimate owners and the machinery and implements which may temporarily have been otherwise diverted, will be reinstated.

Any provision by the Allied Authorities which may interfere with the industrial or commercial activity, or with other economic interests, will be previously agreed upon with the Italian Government and dealt with on a contractual basis.

MERCANTILE MARINE

Until such time as the present international regulation governing maritime traffic and the shipping of the United Nations, will continue to be in force, the Italian merchant-men will continue to be comprised in the "pool" under the control of the United Maritime Association (U.M.A.), at the same conditions as those applying to

0419
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

8th, 1943, will also be subjected to the previous consent of the United Nations.

The Italian Government will freely dispose for export of all those products, agricultural or industrial, which they deem to be in excess of the needs of the home market. To this purpose the United Nations will determine, at time intervals to be fixed, the quantities of products included in the "Reserved Commodities Lists", which must be kept at their disposal, and the Italian Government will not be allowed to dispose of said quantities unless by previous agreement with the United Nations.

PERFORMANCE OF INDUSTRIAL AND COMMERCIAL ACTIVITY AND PROTECTION OF OTHER ECONOMIC INTERESTS.

The industrial plants, which are not actually carrying on industrial activity on behalf of the United Nations, will be immediately returned to their legitimate owners and the machinery and implements which may temporarily have been otherwise diverted, will be reinstated.

Any provision by the Allied Authorities which may interfere with the industrial or commercial activity, or with other economic interests, will be previously agreed upon with the Italian Government and dealt with on a contractual basis.

MERCANTILE MARINE

Until such time as the present international regulation governing maritime traffic and the shipping of the United Nations, will continue to be in force, the Italian merchant-men will continue to be comprised in the "pool" under the control of the United Maritime Association (U.M.A.), at the same conditions as those applying to merchant-men of the United Nations.

The Italian Government and the Italian ship owners will have to free full freedom - on the international market - to purchase, sell, charter merchant-men, and they will be allowed to build - in their ship-yards - merchant-men who are indispensable for the requirements of the national maritime traffic, as well as those on order by foreign countries.

FINANCIAL

(81)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

FINANCIAL MATTERS

Beginning the lire needed for the expenditures by the Allied Authorities in Italy will be requested to the Italian Government, who will place them at their disposal against an equivalent credit in United Nations currencies.

Services and performances of any kind and requisitions paid for by the Italian Government on behalf of the United Nations, as well as the Am-lire issued up to the date when the present Convention will enter into effect, will give origin to a credit in favour of the Italian Government in United Nations currencies. The determination of amounts paid out by the Italian Government and of the Am-lire issued, and also formalities concerning the counter credit, will be the subject of further negotiations.

The properties, goods, assets of any nature whatsoever, the right to which has arisen in foreign countries, subsequently to September 8th, 1943, and belonging to the State, or to public and private bodies, or to Italian citizens, are at the free disposal of those entitled thereto, subject to the compliance with the laws and regulations of the countries where same are located, and which are applicable to citizens of the United Nations.

An equal treatment will be made to the increments and to income accrued after September 8th, 1943 on Italian assets existing in the United Nations prior to that date.

The utilization of these assets will take place according to Italian legislation and the Allied Commission will be informed thereof.

CUSTOMS

The Italian Government is fully at liberty to re-establish their Customs and vigilance services along the whole of the frontier line, both maritime and inland. The re-establishment of said services on the eastern frontier will be provisionally carried out by the Allied Authorities after consultation with the technical organs of the Italian Customs Administration. In the harbours still under Allied Control, and until such time as said control will continue, the Customs and vigilance services will be carried out by the Italian Customs Authorities and by the "Guardia di

1483

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 18515

origin to a credit in favour of the Italian Government in United Nations currencies. The determination of amounts paid out by the Italian Government and of the Am-lire issued, and also formalities concerning the counter credit, will be the subject of further negotiations.

The properties, goods, assets of any nature whatsoever, the right to which has arisen in foreign countries, subsequently to September 8th, 1943, and belonging to the State, or to public and private bodies, or to Italian citizens, are at the free disposal of those entitled thereto, subject to the compliance with the laws and regulations of the countries where same are located, and which are applicable to citizens of the United Nations.

An equal treatment will be made to the increments and to income accrued after September 8th, 1943 on Italian assets existing in the United Nations prior to that date.

The utilization of these assets will take place according to Italian legislation and the Allied Commission will be informed thereof.

CUSTOMS

The Italian Government is fully at liberty to re-establish their Customs and vigilance services along the whole of the frontier line, both maritime and inland. The re-establishment of said services on the eastern frontier will be provisionally carried out by the Allied Authorities after consultation with the technical organs of the Italian Customs Administration. In the harbours still under Allied Control, and until such time as said control will continue, the Customs and vigilance services will be carried out by the Italian Customs Authorities and by the "R.Guardia di Finanza", in agreement with the Allied authorities.

RAILWAYS

The Administration of the State Railways is entitled to run all passengers and freight services for civilian use commensurate to the Nation's requirements and to the purpose it will be allowed to make use of the whole of its rolling stock, of its telephone and telegraph installations, both local and inter-compartmental, of all the stocks in its warehouses and depots and of anything else which may be needed for a better functioning of the railway service. The aforesaid Administration shall however preordain its plans in such a manner as to ensure priority to military transports of the United Nations.

The office

(81)

1483

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

The office premises and the installations needed for the functioning of the services for the running of the lines will be returned to the railway Administration.

The workshops (both those of the State Railways and those privately owned) for the repair and the construction of rolling stock and for the supplies needed in connection with the running of the lines will also be de-requisitioned.

The Administration of the Italian State Railways will finally be entitled to enter into agreements with the Administrations of the European railway networks for a resumption of international traffic, for the inter-change of rolling stock and for the regulation of technical and financial questions concerning the international railway stations at the frontiers.

CIVIL AVIATION

The Italian Government is entitled to re-establish the Civil Aviation services needed to connect the main Italian demographic and economic centers with one another. They will also be entitled to re-establish connecting air-services between the internal lines and the main European and Outer-European centers, provided that the program for a gradual resumption of the international air services, worked out by the Italian Government, be previously submitted to the approval of the United Nations.

The movements of air-lines and their utilization on the part of Italian and foreign passengers will be carried out in accordance with the regulations which are in force in Italy.

The use of the air-ports and of the ground "aid-to-navigation" installations will be returned to the Italian Government subject to the necessary agreement that their use be assured to international traffic.

0423

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

finally be entitled to enter into agreements with the Administrations of the European railway networks for a resumption of international traffic, for the inter-change of rolling stock and for the regulation of technical and financial questions concerning the international railway stations at the frontiers.

CIVIL AVIATION

The Italian Government is entitled to re-establish the Civil Aviation services needed to connect the main Italian demographic and economic centers with one another. They will also be entitled to re-establish connecting air-services between the internal lines and the main European and Outer-European centers, provided that the program for a gradual resumption of the international air services, worked out by the Italian Government, be previously submitted to the approval of the United Nations.

The movements of air-lines and their utilization on the part of Italian and foreign passengers will be carried out in accordance with the regulations which are in force in Italy.

The use of the air-ports and of the ground "aid-to-navigation" installations will be returned to the Italian Government subject to the necessary agreement that their use be assured to international traffic.

1482

(81)

0424

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0425

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AFH4

8461 16 NOVEMBER 1945 PRIORITY

SECRET PD

XGU FOX FIVE THREE ONE TWO END OF FIFTEEN NOVEMBER CITE FRCSO PD

PARA 2 AFH4 FROM H. ALSOP FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSCC PARIS

NO EVIDENCE THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT RELEASED TO PRESS BUT IT PROBABLY LEAKED FROM SOME GOVERNMENT SOURCE PD

PARA TWO TO BE VIEW OF MY POLITICAL ADVISORS WITH WHICH I FULLY CONCUR ARE COLON IN VIEW OF PARAS FOUR PARA THE MANNER IN WHICH THE ENTIRE MATTER OF PUBLICATION WAS HANDLED INCLUDING PARAS SIXTEEN PARA THE PRESS DISPATCH FROM LONDON OF TWO NOVEMBER BASED ON INFORMATION FROM FOREIGN OFFICE WHICH ANTICIPATED IN PUBLICATION OF ARMISTICE TERMS SUBJECT IN ITALIAN NEWSPAPERS ON THREE NOVEMBER CMA AND PARA CHARGE PARA THE FACT THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT HAD ONLY TWENTY FOUR HOURS IN WHICH TO CONSIDER THE COMMENTARY AND THE LIST OF DOCUMENTS INTENDED TO BE RELEASED REGARDLESS OF THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENTS OBJECTIONS PARAS SEE LAST SENTENCE OF PARA SIX TWO FOUR PARAS CMA IT WOULD SEEM UNDESIRABLE FOR US REPEAT US TO RAISE QUESTION OF BREACH OF NAVAL INTERNATIONAL USAGE PD

PARA THREE PD IN ANY CASE SINCE THE UNCLE SUGAR AND BOW WIRE GOVERNMENTS WERE ADVISED OF MY INTENT TWO ONE ONE IT IS PRESUMED THEY WILL INSTRUCT EMBASSIES IF THEY DESIRE TO RAISE QUESTION

Chief Commissioner

222

HILLENKOETTER
Rear Admiral, USN
Chief Commissioner

148

0426

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AFH4

8461 16 NOVEMBER 1945 PRIORITY

SECRET FD

XGUR FOX FIVE THREE ONE TWO TWO OF FIFTEEN NOVEMBER CITE FHOMO FD

PAREN A AFHA FROM HQ ALCOM FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE CHCO PAREN

NO EVIDENCE THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT RELEASED IT PRESS BUT IT PRESUMABLY LEAKED FROM SOME GOVERNMENT SOURCE FD

PARA TWO FD IN VIEW OF MY POLITICAL ADVISORS WITH WHOM I FULLY CONCUR ARE COLON IN VIEW OF PAREN A AND B PAREN THE MANNER IN WHICH THE EMTION MATTER OF PUBLICATION WAS HANDLED INCLUDING PAREN BARIA PAREN THE PRESS DISPATCH FROM LONDON OF TWO NOVEMBER BASED ON INFORMATION FROM FOREIGN OFFICE WHICH RESULTED IN PUBLICATION OF ARMISTICE T HAS SUMMARY IN ITALIAN NEWSPAPERS ON THREE NOVEMBER CHA AND PAREN CHARLIE PAREN THE FACT THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT HAD ONLY TWENTY FOUR HOURS IN WHICH TO CONSIDER THE COMMENTARY AND THE LIST OF DOCUMENTS INTENDED TO BE RELEASED REGARDLESS OF THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENTS CONCURRENCE PAREN SEE LAST SENTENCE OF PAR SIX TWO FOUR PAREN CHA IT WOULD SEEM UNDESIRABLE FOR US REPEAT US TO RAISE QUESTION OF RESALE OF NAVAL INTERNATIONAL AGAIN FD

PARA THREE FD IN ANY CASE SINCE THE UNITED STATES AND NEW ZEALAND GOVERNMENTS WERE ADVISED OF MY RIGHT TO CONCUR IT IS PRESUMED THEY WILL INSTRUCT DELEGATES IF THEY DESIRE TO RAISE QUESTION

Chief Commissioner

222

SILVEY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USN
Chief Commissioner

1484

0421

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

GHC

8461 16 NOVEMBER 1945 PRIORITY

SECRET FD

XMSI FOR FIVE TIMES ONE FOR TWO OF FIFTEEN NOVEMBER CITE FOUR FOUR FD

FAILED TO APP FROM H ALCOA FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSCC FOUR FOUR

NO EVIDENCE THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT RELEASED IS FOUR BUT IT PROBABLY LEAKED FROM SOME GOVERNMENT SOURCE FD

PARA TWO FD THE VIEWS OF MY POLITICAL ADVISORS WITH WHOM I FULLY CONCUR ARE SOUND IN VIEW OF FOUR ABLE FOUR FOUR SIX MAINLY IN WHICH THE EFFECT MATTER OF PUBLICATION WAS HANDLED INCLUDING FOUR SEVEN FOUR FOUR THE PARIS DISPATCH FROM LONDON OF TEN NOVEMBER BASED ON INFORMATION FROM FOREIGN OFFICE WHICH ANNOUNCED IN PUBLICATION OF ARMISTICE TERMS SUBJECT IN ITALIAN NEWSPAPERS ON TENTH NOVEMBER CMA AND FOUR CHARLIE FOUR FD THE FACT THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT HAD ONLY TWENTY FOUR HOURS IN WHICH TO CONSIDER THE C MEMORANDA AND THE LIST OF DOCUMENTS INTENDED TO BE RELEASED REGARDLESS OF THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENTS CONSIDERATION FOUR ONE LAST SENTENCE OF PAR SIX TEN FOUR FOUR CMA IT WOULD SEEM UNDESIRABLE FOR US REPEAT US TO RAISE QUESTION OF BREACH OF NORMAL INTERNATIONAL USAGE FD

PARA THREE FD IN ANY CASE SINCE THE ORIGIN SOURCE AND NEW SOVIET GOVERNMENTS VIEWS ADVISED OF MY RIGHT TO ONE ONE IT IS FOUR AND THEY WILL INSTRUCT EMBASSIES IF THEY DESIRE TO RAISE QUESTION

Chief Commissioner

222

MILES W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

DISTRIBUTION: US Ambassador
BC Ambassador
US Polad
BC Polad
Ex Comar
PRB
CC File

1450

0428

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AFHQ

8461 16 NOVEMBER 1945 PRIORITY

SECRET PD

EQUI FOX FIVE THREE ONE TWO TWO OF FIFTEEN NOVEMBER CITE FHQ83 PD

PARES TO AFH FROM H. A.C.S.M FROM ADMIRAL STONE CITE ACSC PARAS

NO EVIDENCE THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT RELEASED TO PRESS BUT IT PROBABLY LEAKED FROM SOME GOVERNMENT SOURCE PD

PARA TWO PD THE VIEWS OF HIS POLITICAL ADVISERS WITH WHOM I FULLY CONCUR ARE COLOR IN VIEW OF PARTICULARLY THE MANNER IN WHICH THE BRITISH MATTER OF PUBLICATION WAS HANDLED INCLUDING PARIS MAKE PARES THE PRESS DESPATCH FROM LONDON BY THE REUTERS BASED ON INFORMATION FROM FOREIGN OFFICE WHICH RESULTED IN PUBLICATION OF ARMISTICE TERMS SUBMITTED TO ITALIAN NEGOTIATORS ON THIRD NOVEMBER CMA AND PARIS CHARLIE PARIS THE FACT THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT HAD ONLY TWENTY FOUR HOURS IN WHICH TO CONSIDER THE DOCUMENT AND THE LIST OF DOCUMENTS INTENDED TO BE RELEASED REGARDLESS OF THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENTS CONCURRENCE PARES SEE LAST SENTENCE OF PARA SIX PD FOUR PARES CMA IT WOULD SEEM UNDESIRABLE FOR US REPEAT US TO RAISE QUESTION OF BREACH OF NORMAL INTERNATIONAL USAGE PD

PARA THREE PD IN ANY CASE SINCE THE UNCLE SUSAN AND NOW NINE GOVERNMENTS HERE ADVISED OF MY RIGHT TO CRYPTO IT IS PARA AND THEY WILL INSTRUCT DELEGATES IF THEY DESIRE TO RAISE QUESTION

Chief Commissioner

222

RILEY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USN
Chief Commissioner

DISTRIBUTION: US Ambassador
BR Ambassador
US Poland
BR Poland
Ex Comm
PRB
CC Files 1403

0429

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

INCOMING MESSAGE

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION

Originator's Reference: F51573
Date/Time of Origin:

Message Centre No: G/2690
Date Time Rec'd: 022100
Precedence: URGENT

FROM: AFHQ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHCOS

TO : ALCOM ROME

Secret.

For Chief Commissioner.

1. Confirming conversation Chief of Staff AFHQ - Executive Commissioner ALCOM; SACMEDS comments on armistice terms will not repeat not now be shown to the Italian Government until further instructions are issued. Arrangements made in earlier telephone conversation Chief of Staff AFHQ - Chief Commissioner ALCOM; are cancelled.

2. You will however be prepared to act as follows:

(a) To show to Signor Parri SACMEDS comments as contained in NAF 1085 but not repeat not SACMEDS covering remarks in NAF 1084.

(b) To notify him that the Chiefsof Staff; to whom these comments have been forwarded; may not repeat not agree to the publication of all of them in their present form and without remark but that it is your opinion that they will be published substantially as set out.

(c) To invite Parri's views on SACMEDS comments, particularly in order to discover whether any variation of wording of the comments would be of assistance to the Italian Government.

3. In the event that you arecalled upon to proceed as in para two above you will be instructed by this Headquarters.

1473

DIST

ACTION - Ex Commr(2)
INFO - Chief Commissioner
Poland (A)
Poland (B) File

FOR YOUR INFORMATION

The Armistice clauses together with other relevant documents will be given to the Press by the Italian Government at 1900 hrs, today, November 6. They are being simultaneously released by the US and UK governments in Washington and London. All material issued by the Italian Government will be in Italian. For the convenience of English speaking journalists we are issuing the text of the clauses of the "long terms" the commentary on these terms, and the Cunningham-de Courten Naval agreement with comment. These form, together with the Macmillan aide memoire of 24 February 1945, the major part of the Italian Government release. Please note release date and hour.

PUBLIC RELATIONS BRANCH
ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

text of the clauses of the "long terms" the commentary on these terms, and the Cunningham-de Courten Naval agreement with comment. These form, together with the Macmillan aide memoire of 24 February 1945, the major part of the Italian Government release. Please note release date and hour.

PUBLIC RELATIONS BRANCH
ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394

14.

64a

0431
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0432

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

BEST COPY POSSIBLE

0433
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

ADDITIONAL CONDITIONS OF ARMISTICE WITH ITALY

(Long Terms)

Whereas in pursuance of an armistice dated September 3rd, 1943, between the United States and the United Kingdom Governments, acting in the interests of all United Nations, on the one hand, and the Italian Government on the other hand, hostilities were suspended between Italy and the United Nations on certain terms of a military nature;

And whereas in addition to these terms it was also provided in the said Armistice that the Italian Government bound themselves to comply with other conditions of a political, economic and financial nature to be transmitted later;

And whereas it is convenient that the terms of a military nature and the said other conditions of a political, economic and financial nature should without prejudice to the continued validity of the terms of the said Armistice of September 3rd, 1943, be comprised in a further instrument;

The following together with the terms of the Armistice of September 3rd, 1943, are the terms on which the United States, United Kingdom and Soviet Governments, acting on behalf of the United Nations are prepared to suspend hostilities against Italy so long as their military operations against Germany and her Allies are not obstructed and Italy does not assist these Powers in any way and complies with the requirements of these Governments.

These terms have been presented by General Dwight D. EISENHOWER, Commander-in-Chief, Allied Forces, duly authorised to that effect.

And have been accepted unconditionally by Marshal Pietro BADOGLIO, Head of the Italian Government, representing the Supreme Command of the Italian land, sea and air forces and duly authorised to that effect by the Italian Government.

Words and sentences in italics, including the title, do not appear in the original document signed at Malta on September 29, 1943 but have been subsequently added or modified in agreement with the Protocol of November 9, 1943 (See No. 12b).

financial terms to be transmitted later;

And whereas it is convenient that the terms of a military nature and the said other conditions of a political, economic and financial nature should without prejudice to the continued validity of the terms of the said Armistice of September 3rd, 1943, be combined in a further instrument;

The following together with the terms of the Armistice of September 3rd, 1943, are the terms on which the United States, United Kingdom and Soviet Governments, acting on behalf of the United Nations are prepared to suspend hostilities against Italy so long as their military operations against Germany and her Allies are not restricted and Italy does not resist these Powers in any way and complies with the requirements of these Governments.

These terms have been presented by General Dwight D. EISENHOWER, Commander-in-Chief, Allied Forces, duly authorised to that effect.

And have been accepted unconditionally by Marshal Pietro BADOGLIO, Head of the Italian Government, representing the Supreme Command of the Italian land, sea and air forces and duly authorised to that effect by the Italian Government.

Words and sentences in italics, including the title, do not appear in the original document signed at Malta on September 29, 1943 but have been subsequently added or modified in agreement with the Protocol of November 9, 1943 (See No. 12b).

64a

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

ADDITIONAL CONDITIONS OF ARMISTICE WITH ITALY

(LONG TERMS)

1.

(A) The Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces wherever located, hereby surrender.

(B) Italian participation in the war in all Theatres will cease immediately. There will be no opposition to landings, movements or other operations of the Land, Sea and Air Forces of the United Nations. Accordingly, the Italian Supreme Command will order the immediate cessation of hostilities of any kind against the Forces of the United Nations and will direct the Italian Navy, Military and Air Force authorities in all Theaters to issue forthwith the appropriate instructions to those under their Command.

(C) The Italian Supreme Command will further order all Italian Naval, Military and Air Forces or authorities and personnel to refrain immediately from destruction of or damage to any real or personal property, whether public or private.

2. The Italian Supreme Command will give full information concerning the disposition and condition of all Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces, wherever they are situated and of all such forces of Italy's Allies as are situated in Italian or Italian occupied territory.

3. The Italian Supreme Command will take the necessary measures to secure airfields, port facilities, and all other installations against seizure or attack by any of Italy's Allies. The Italian Supreme Command will take the necessary measures to insure Law and Order, and to use its available armed forces to insure prompt and exact compliance with all the provisions of the present Instrument. Subject to such use of Italian troops for the above purposes, as may be sanctioned by the Allied Commander-in-Chief, all other Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will proceed to and remain in their barracks, camps or ships pending directions from the United Nations as to their future status and disposal. Exceptionally such Naval personnel shall proceed to shore establishments as the United Nations may direct.

4. Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will within the periods to be laid down by the United Nations withdraw from all areas outside Italian territory notified to the Italian Government by the United Nations and proceed to areas to be specified by the United Nations. Such movement of Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will be carried out in conditions to be laid down by the United Nations, and in accordance with the orders to be issued by them. All Italian officials will similarly leave the areas notified except any who may be permitted to remain by the United Nations. Those permitted to remain will comply with the instructions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

5. No requisitioning, seizures or other coercive measures shall be effected by Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces or officials in regard to persons or property in the areas notified under Article 4.

0435
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

the Italian Supreme Command will order the immediate cessation of hostilities of any kind against the Forces of the United Nations and will direct the Italian Navy, Military and Air Force authorities in all Theaters to issue forthwith the appropriate instructions to those under their Command.

(C) The Italian Supreme Command will further order all Italian Naval, Military and Air Forces or authorities and personnel to refrain immediately from destruction of or damage to any real or personal property, whether public or private.

2. The Italian Supreme Command will give full information concerning the disposition and condition of all Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces, wherever they are situated and of all such forces of Italy's Allies as are situated in Italian or Italian occupied territory.

3. The Italian Supreme Command will take the necessary measures to secure airfields, Port facilities, and all other installations against seizure or attack by any of Italy's Allies. The Italian Supreme Command will take the necessary measures to insure Law and Order, and to use its available armed forces to insure prompt and exact compliance with all the provisions of the present Instrument. Subject to such use of Italian troops for the above purposes, as may be sanctioned by the Allied Commander-in-Chief, all other Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will proceed to and remain in their barracks, camps or ships pending directions from the United Nations as to their future status and disposal. Exceptionally such Naval personnel shall proceed to shore establishments as the United Nations may direct.

4. Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will within the periods to be laid down by the United Nations withdraw from all areas outside Italian territory notified to the Italian Government by the United Nations and proceed to areas to be specified by the United Nations. Such movement of Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will be carried out in conditions to be laid down by the United Nations, and in accordance with the orders to be issued by them. All Italian officials will similarly leave the areas notified except any who may be permitted to remain by the United Nations. Those permitted to remain will comply with the instructions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

5. No requisitioning, seizures or other coercive measures shall be effected by Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces or officials in regard to persons or property in the areas notified under article 4.

6. The demobilization of Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces in excess of such establishments as shall be notified will take place as prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

7. Italian warships of all descriptions, auxiliaries and transports will be assembled as directed in ports to be specified by the Allied Commander-in-Chief, and will be dealt with as prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. (Note. If at the date of the Armistice the whole of the Italian Fleet has been

64a

0436

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

assembled in Allied ports, this article would run - "Italian warships of all descriptions, auxiliaries, and transports will remain until further notice in the ports where they are at present assembled, and will be dealt with as prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief".

8. Italian aircraft of all kinds will not leave the ground or water or ships, except as directed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

9. Without prejudice to the provisions 14, 15 and 23 (A) and (D) below, all merchant ships, fishing or other craft of whatever flag, all aircraft and inland transport of whatever nationality in Italian or Italian-occupied territory or waters will, pending verification of their identity and status, be prevented from leaving.

10. The Italian Supreme Command will make available all information about naval, military and air devices, installations, and defences, about all transport and inter-communication systems established by Italy or her allies on Italian territory or in the approaches thereto, about minefields or other obstacles to movement by land, sea or air and such other particulars as the United Nations may require in connection with the use of Italian bases, or with operations, security, or welfare of the United Nations Land, Sea or Air Forces. Italian forces and equipment will be made available as required by the United Nations for the removal of the above mentioned obstacles.

11. The Italian Government will furnish forthwith lists of quantities of all war material showing the location of the same. Subject to such use as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may make of it, the war material will be placed in store under such control as he may direct. The ultimate disposal of war material will be prescribed by the United Nations.

12. There will be no destruction of nor damage to nor except as authorized or directed by the United Nations any removal of war material, wireless, radio location or meteorological stations, railroad, port or other installations or in general, public or private utilities or property of any kind, wherever situated, and the necessary maintenance and repair will be the responsibility of the Italian authorities.

13. The manufacture, production and construction of war material and its import, export and transit is prohibited, except as directed by the United Nations. The Italian Government will comply with any directions given by the United Nations for the manufacture, production or construction and the import, export or transit of war material.

14.

(A) All Italian merchant shipping and fishing and other craft, wherever they may be, and any constructed or completed during the period of the present instrument will be made available in good repair and in seaworthy condition by the competent Italian authorities at such places and for such

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

10. The Italian Supreme Command will make available all information about naval, military and air devices, installations, and defences, about all transports and inter-communication systems established by Italy or her allies on Italian territory or in the approaches thereto, about minefields or other obstacles to movement by land, sea or air and such other particulars as the United Nations may require in connection with the use of Italian bases, or with operations, security, or welfare of the United Nations Land, Sea or Air Forces. Italian forces and equipment will be made available as required by the United Nations for the removal of the above mentioned obstacles.

11. The Italian Government will furnish forthwith lists of quantities of all war material showing the location of the same. Subject to such use as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may make of it, the war material will be placed in store under such control as he may direct. The ultimate disposal of war material will be prescribed by the United Nations.

12. There will be no destruction of nor damage to nor except as authorized or directed by the United Nations any removal of war material, wireless, radio location or meteorological stations, railroad, port or other installations or in general, public or private utilities or property of any kind, wherever situated, and the necessary maintenance and repair will be the responsibility of the Italian authorities.

13. The manufacture, production and construction of war material and its import, export and transit is prohibited, except as directed by the United Nations. The Italian Government will comply with any directions given by the United Nations for the manufacture, production or construction and the import, export or transit of war material.

14.

(A) All Italian merchant shipping and fishing and other craft, wherever they may be, and any constructed or completed during the period of the present instrument will be made available in good repair and in seaworthy condition by the competent Italian authorities at such places and for such purposes and periods as the United Nations may prescribe. Transfer to enemy or neutral flags is prohibited. Crews will remain on board pending further instructions regarding their continued employment or dispersal. Any existing options to repurchase or re-acquire or to resume control of Italian or former Italian vessels sold or otherwise transferred or chartered during the war will forthwith be exercised and the above provisions will apply to all such vessels and their crews.

(B) All Italian inland transport and all port equipment will be held at the disposal of the United Nations for such purposes as they may direct.

64a

0438

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

15. United Nations merchant ships, fishing and other craft in Italian hands wherever they may be (excluding for this purpose those of any country which has broken off diplomatic relations with Italy) whether or not the title has been transferred as the result of prize court proceedings or otherwise, will be surrendered to the United Nations and will be assembled in ports to be specified by the United Nations for disposal as directed by them. The Italian Government will take all such steps as may be required to secure any necessary transfers of title. Any neutral merchant ship, fishing or other craft under Italian operation or control will be assembled in the same manner pending arrangements for their ultimate disposal. Any necessary repairs to any of the above mentioned vessels will be effected by the Italian Government, if required, on their application. The Italian Government will take the necessary measures to insure that the vessels and their cargo are not damaged.

16. No radio or telecommunications installations or other forms of communication, ashore or afloat, under Italian control whether belonging to Italy or to any United Nation or the United Nations will be used except for the control of these installations has been prescribed by the United Nations Commander-in-Chief. The Italian authorities will conform to any measures for the use and ownership of press and of other publications, of wireless and electrical apparatus or broadcasting, and also of all forms of inter-communication as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may direct. The Allied Commander-in-Chief may, at his discretion, take over radio, cable and other communication stations.

17. The warships, auxiliaries, transports and merchant and other vessels and aircraft in the service of the United Nations will have the right freely to use the territorial waters around and the air over Italian territory.

18. The forces of the United Nations will require to occupy certain parts of Italian territory. The territories or areas concerned will from time to time be notified by the United Nations and all Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will thereupon withdraw from such territories or areas in accordance with the instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The provisions of this article are without prejudice to those of article 4 above. The Italian Supreme Command will guarantee immediate use and access to the Allies of all airfields and Naval ports in Italy under their control.

19. In the territories or areas referred to in article 18 all Naval, Military and Air installations, power stations, oil refineries, public utility services, all ports and harbors, all transport and all inter-communication installations, facilities and equipment and such other installations or facilities and all such stocks as may be required by the United Nations will be made available in good condition by the competent Italian authorities with the personnel required for working them. The Italian Government will make available such other local resources or services as the United Nations may require.

20. Without prejudice to the provisions of the present instrument the United Nations will exercise all the rights of an occupying power throughout the territories or areas referred to in article 18, the administration of which will be provided for by the issue of proclamations, orders or regulations

0439
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

[illegible] communication, shore or office, under Italian control whether belonging to [illegible] for the control of these installations have been prescribed by the Allied [illegible] Italian authorities will submit to such measures for control and censorship of press and of other publications, of theatrical and cinematograph performances or broadcasting, and also of all forms of inter-communication and publicity as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may direct. The Allied Commander-in-Chief may, if considered necessary, take over radio, cable and other communication stations.

[illegible] vessels and aircraft in the service of the United Nations will have the right freely to use the territorial waters around and the air over Italian territory.

18. The forces of the United Nations will require to occupy certain parts of Italian territory. The territories or areas concerned will from time to time be notified by the United Nations and all Italian Land, Sea and air Forces will thereupon withdrew from such territories or areas in accordance with the instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The provisions of this article are without prejudice to those of article 4 above. The Italian Supreme Command will guarantee immediate use and access to the Allies of all airfields and Naval ports in Italy under their control.

19. In the territories or areas referred to in article 18 all Naval, Military and air installations, power stations, oil refineries, public utility services, all ports and harbors, all transport and all inter-communication installations, facilities and equipment and such other installations or facilities and all such stocks as may be required by the United Nations will be made available in good condition by the competent Italian authorities with the personnel required for working them. The Italian Government will make available such other local resources or services as the United Nations may require.

20. Without prejudice to the provisions of the present instrument the United Nations will exercise all the rights of an occupying power throughout the territories or areas referred to in article 18, the administration of which will be provided for by the issue of proclamations, orders or regulations. Personnel of the Italian administrative, judicial and public services will carry out their functions under the control of the Allied Commander-in-Chief unless otherwise directed.

21. In addition to the rights in respect of occupied Italian territories described in articles 18 to 20,

(a) Members of the Land, Sea or Air Forces and officials of the United Nations will have the right of passage in or over non-occupied Italian territory and will be afforded all the necessary facilities and assistance in performing their functions.

0 4 4 9

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(B) The Italian authorities will make available on non-occupied Italian territory all transport facilities required by the United Nations including free transit for their war material and supplies, and will comply with instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief regarding the use and control of airfields, ports, shipping, inland transport systems and vehicles, intercommunication systems, power stations and public utility services, oil refineries, stocks and such other fuel and power supplies and means of producing same, as United Nations may specify, together with connected repair and construction facilities.

22. The Italian Government and people will abstain from all action detrimental to the interests of the United Nations and will carry out promptly and efficiently all orders given by the United Nations.

23. The Italian Government will make available such Italian currency as the United Nations may require. The Italian Government will withdraw and redeem in Italian currency within such time-limits and on such terms as the United Nations may specify all holdings in Italian territory of currencies issued by the United Nations during military operations or occupation and will hand over the currencies withdrawn free of cost to the United Nations. The Italian Government will take such measures as may be required by the United Nations for the control of banks and business in Italian territory, for the control of foreign exchange and foreign commercial and financial transactions and for the regulation of trade and production and will comply with any instructions issued by the United Nations regarding these and similar matters.

24. There shall be no financial, commercial or other intercourse with or dealings with or for the benefit of countries at war with any of the United Nations or territories occupied by such countries or any other foreign country except under authorization of the Allied Commander-in-Chief or designated officials.

25.

(A) Relations with countries at war with any of the United Nations, or occupied by any such country, will be broken off. Italian diplomatic, consular and other officials and members of the Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces accredited to or serving on missions with any such country or in any other territory specified by the United Nations will be recalled. Diplomatic and consular officials of such countries will be dealt with as the United Nations may prescribe.

(B) The United Nations reserve the right to require the withdrawal of neutral diplomatic and consular officers from occupied Italian territory and to prescribe and lay down regulations governing the procedure for the methods of communication between the Italian Government and its representatives in neutral countries and regarding communications emanating from or destined for the representatives of neutral countries in Italian territory.

26. Italian subjects will pending further instructions be prevented

0441
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

23. The Italian Government will make available such Italian currency as the United Nations may require. The Italian Government will withdraw and redeem in Italian currency within such time-limits and on such terms as the United Nations may specify all holdings in Italian territory of currencies issued by the United Nations during military operations or occupation and will hand over the currencies withdrawn free of cost to the United Nations. The Italian Government will take such measures as may be required by the United Nations for the control of banks and business in Italian territory, for the control of foreign exchange and foreign commercial and financial transactions and for the regulation of trade and production and will comply with any instructions issued by the United Nations regarding these and similar matters.

24. There shall be no financial, commercial or other intercourse with or dealings with or for the benefit of countries at war with any of the United Nations or territories occupied by such countries or any other foreign country except under authorization of the Allied Commander-in-Chief or designated officials.

25.

(A) Relations with countries at war with any of the United Nations, or occupied by any such country, will be broken off. Italian diplomatic, consular and other officials and members of the Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces accredited to or serving on missions with any such country or in any other territory specified by the United Nations will be recalled. Diplomatic and consular officials of such countries will be dealt with as the United Nations may prescribe.

(B) The United Nations reserve the right to require the withdrawal of neutral diplomatic and consular officers from occupied Italian territory and to prescribe and lay down regulations governing the procedure for the methods of communication between the Italian Government and its representatives in neutral countries and regarding communications emanating from or destined for the representatives of neutral countries in Italian territory. 147c

26. Italian subjects will pending further instructions be prevented from leaving Italian territory except as authorized by the Allied Commander-in-Chief and will not in any event take service with any of the countries or in any of the territories referred to in article 25 (A) nor will they proceed to any place for the purpose of undertaking work for any such country. Those at present so serving or working will be recalled as directed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

27. The Military, Naval and Air personnel and material and the merchant shipping, fishing and other craft and the aircraft, vehicles and other transport equipment of any country against which any of the United Nations is carrying on hostilities or which is occupied by any such country, remain liable to attack or seizure wherever found in or over Italian territory or waters.

64a

0447
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(A) The warships, auxiliaries and transports of any such country or occupied country referred to in article 27 in Italian or Italian occupied ports and waters and the aircraft, vehicles and other transport equipment of such countries in or over Italian or Italian occupied territory will, pending further instructions, be prevented from leaving.

(B) The Military, Naval and Air personnel and the civilian nationals of any such country or occupied country in Italian or Italian occupied territory will be prevented from leaving and will be interned pending further instructions.

(C) All property in Italian territory belonging to any such country or occupied country or its nationals will be impounded and kept in custody pending further instructions.

(D) The Italian Government will comply with any instructions given by the Allied Commander-in-Chief concerning the internment, custody or subsequent disposal, utilization or employment of any of the above-mentioned persons, vessels, aircraft, material or property.

29. BENITO MUSSOLINI, his Chief Fascist associates and all persons suspected of having committed war crimes or analogous offences whose names appear on lists to be communicated by the United Nations and who now or in the future are on territory controlled by the Allied Military Command or by the Italian Government will forthwith be apprehended and surrendered into the hands of the United Nations. Any instructions given by the United Nations for this purpose will be complied with.

30. All Fascist organizations, including all branches of the Fascist Militia (MVSN), the Secret Police, (OVRA), all Fascist youth organizations will insofar as this is not already accomplished be disbanded in accordance with the directions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The Italian Government will comply with all such further directions as the United Nations may give for abolition of Fascist institutions, the dismissal and internment of Fascist personnel, the control of Fascist funds, the suppression of Fascist ideology and teaching.

31. All Italian laws involving discrimination on grounds of race, color, creed or political opinions will insofar as this is not already accomplishe be rescinded, and persons detained on such grounds will, as directed by the United Nations, be released and relieved from all legal disabilities to which they have been subjected. The Italian Government will comply with all such further directions as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may give for repeal of Fascist legislation and removal of any disabilities or prohibitions resulting therefrom.

32.

(A) Prisoners of war belonging to the forces of or specified by the United Nations and any nationals of the United Nations, including Abyssinian subjects, confined, interned, or otherwise under restraint in Italian or Italian-occupied territory will not be removed and will forthwith be handed over to representatives of the United Na

0443
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(D) The Italian Government will comply with any instructions given by the Allied Commander-in-Chief concerning the internment, custody or subsequent disposal, utilization or employment of any of the above-mentioned persons, vessels, aircraft, material or property.

29. BENITO MUSSOLINI, his Chief Fascist associates and all persons suspected of having committed war crimes or analogous offences whose names appear on lists to be communicated by the United Nations and who now or in the future are on territory controlled by the Allied Military Command or by the Italian Government will forthwith be apprehended and surrendered into the hands of the United Nations. Any instructions given by the United Nations for this purpose will be complied with.

30. All Fascist organizations, including all branches of the Fascist Militia (MVSN), the Secret Police, (OVRA), all Fascist youth organizations will insofar as this is not already accomplished be disbanded in accordance with the directions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The Italian Government will comply with all such further directions as the United Nations may give for abolition of Fascist institutions, the dismissal and internment of Fascist personnel, the control of Fascist funds, the suppression of Fascist ideology and teaching.

31. All Italian laws involving discrimination on grounds of race, color, creed or political opinions will insofar as this is not already accomplished be rescinded, and persons detained on such grounds will, as directed by the United Nations, be released and relieved from all legal disabilities to which they have been subjected. The Italian Government will comply with all such further directions as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may give for repeal of Fascist legislation and removal of any disabilities or prohibitions resulting therefrom.

32.

(A) Prisoners of war belonging to the forces of or specified by the United Nations and any nationals of the United Nations, including Abyssinian subjects, confined, interned, or otherwise under restraint in Italian or Italian-occupied territory will not be removed and will forthwith be handed over to representatives of the United Nations or otherwise dealt with as the United Nations may direct. Any removal during the period between the presentation and the signature of the present instrument will be regarded as a breach of its terms.

(B) Persons of whatever nationality who have been placed under restriction, detention or sentence (including sentences in absentia) on account of their dealings or sympathies with the United Nations will be released under the direction of the United Nations and relieved from all legal disabilities to which they have subjected.

0444

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 78515

(C) The Italian Government will take such steps as the United Nations may direct to safeguard the persons of foreign nationals and property of foreign nationals and property of foreign states and nationals.

33.

(A) The Italian Government will comply with such directions as the United Nations may prescribe regarding restitution, deliveries, services or payments by way of reparation and payment of the costs of occupation during the period of the present instrument.

(B) The Italian Government will give to the Allied Commander-in-Chief such information as may be prescribed regarding the assets, whether inside or outside Italian territory, of the Italian state, the Bank of Italy, any Italian state or semi-state institutions or Fascist organizations or residents in Italian territory and will not dispose or allow the disposal, outside Italian territory of any such assets except with the permission of the United Nations.

34. The Italian Government will carry out during the period of the present instrument such measures of disarmament, demobilization and demilitarization as may be prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

35. The Italian Government will supply all information and provide all documents required by the United Nations. There shall be no destruction or concealment of archives, records, plans or any other documents or information.

36 The Italian Government will take and enforce such legislative and other measures as may be necessary for the execution of the present instrument. Italian military and civil authorities will comply with any instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief for the same purpose.

37. There will be appointed a control commission representative of the United Nations charged with regulating and executing this instrument under the orders and general directions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

38.

(A) The term "United Nations" in the present instrument includes the Allied Commander-in-Chief, the control commission and any other authority which the United Nations may designate.

(B) The term "Allied Commander-in-Chief" in the present instrument includes the control commission and such other officers and representatives as the Commander-in-Chief may designate.

1470

39. References to Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces in the present instrument shall be deemed to include Fascist Militia and all such other military or paramilitary units, formations or bodies as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may prescribe.

40. The term "War Material" in the present instrument denotes all material specified in such lists or definitions as may from time to time be issued by the control commission

0445
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Italian state or semi-state institutions or fascist organizations or residents in Italian territory and will not dispose or allow the disposal, outside Italian territory of any such assets except with the permission of the United Nations.

34. The Italian Government will carry out during the period of the present instrument such measures of disarmament, demobilization and demilitarization as may be prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

35. The Italian Government will supply all information and provide all documents required by the United Nations. There shall be no destruction or concealment of archives, records, plans or any other documents or information.

36 The Italian Government will take and enforce such legislative and other measures as may be necessary for the execution of the present instrument. Italian military and civil authorities will comply with any instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief for the same purpose.

37. There will be appointed a control commission representative of the United Nations charged with regulating and executing this instrument under the orders and general directions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

38.

(A) The term "United Nations" in the present instrument includes the Allied Commander-in-Chief, the control commission and any other authority which the United Nations may designate.

(B) The term "Allied Commander-in-Chief" in the present instrument includes the control commission and such other officers and representatives as the Commander-in-Chief may designate.

1476

39. References to Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces in the present instrument shall be deemed to include Fascist Militia and all such other military or paramilitary units, formations or bodies as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may prescribe.

40. The term "War Material" in the present instrument denotes all material specified in such lists or definitions as may from time to time be issued by the control commission.

41. The term "Italian Territory" includes all Italian colonies and dependencies and shall for the purposes of the present instrument (but without prejudice to the question of sovereignty) be deemed to include Albania. Provided however that except in such cases and to such extent as the United Nations may direct the provisions of the present instrument shall not apply in or affect the administration of any Italian colony or dependency already occupied by the United Nations or the rights or powers therein possessed or exercised by them.

64a

0446

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 778515

42. The Italian Government will send a delegation to the Headquarters of the control commission to represent Italian interests and to transmit the orders of the control commission to the competent Italian authorities.

43. The present instrument shall enter into force _____ hours after its signature. It will remain in operation until superseded by any other arrangements or until the voting into force of the peace treaty with Italy.

44. The present instrument may be denounced by the United Nations with immediate effect if Italian obligations hereunder are not fulfilled or, as an alternative, the United Nations may penalize contravention of it by measures appropriate to the circumstances such as the extension of the areas of military occupation or air or other punitive action.

The present instrument is drawn up in English and Italian, the English text being authentic, and in case of any dispute regarding its interpretation, the decision of the control commission will prevail.

Signed at MALTA on the 29th day of September 1943.

Marshal
PIETRO BADOGLIO
Head of the Italian Government

General, United States Army
Dwight D. EISENHOWER
Commander-in-Chief
Allied Forces

0447

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

The present instrument is drawn up in English and Italian, the English text being authentic, and in case of any dispute regarding its interpretation, the decision of the control commission will prevail.

Signed at MALTA on the 29th day of September 1943.

Marshal
PIETRO BADOGLIO
Head of the Italian Government

General, United States Army
Dwight D. EISENHOWER
Commander-in-Chief
Allied Forces

0 4 4 3

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0449

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AMENDED BY FAN. 624.

S E C R E T.

ADDITIONAL CONDITIONS OF ARMISTICE WITH ITALY.

COMMENT: The extent to which certain articles of the following agreement signed on behalf of the United Nations on the one hand and the Italian Government on the other have been implemented or modified is shown in italics under the relevant articles. The remaining articles have either been superceded by events and are therefore dormant, or are still in force. These articles are not commented upon.

(NOTE: Articles of armistice terms to be inserted above each applicable comment)

Article

1. Text of article.....
2. " " "
3. " " "
4. " " "
5. " " "

Were complied with.

6. Text of article.....
7. " " "
8. " " "
9. " " "
10. " " "
11. " " "
12. " " "

147-

With the cooperation of the Italian Government, the Italian Armed Forces have been used to the maximum useful extent in the services of the United nations and have contributed materially towards the liberation of Italy and final victory. The Italian Navy has operated with Allied warships in the Mediterranean and elsewhere and since the cessation of hostilities has largely been employed in the Italian interests in mine sweeping and the transport of displaced persons. The Army fought alongside Allied formations during the campaign in Italy and the Air Force took its place with the Allied Air Forces.

13. Text of article.....

Article

1. Text of article.....
2. " " "
3. " " "
4. " " "
5. " " "

Were complied with.

6. Text of article.....
7. " " "
8. " " "
9. " " "
10. " " "
11. " " "
12. " " "

147-

With the cooperation of the Italian Government, the Italian Armed Forces have been used to the maximum useful extent in the services of the United nations and have contributed materially towards the liberation of Italy and final victory. The Italian Navy has operated with Allied warships in the Mediterranean and elsewhere and since the cessation of hostilities has largely been employed in the Italian interests in mine sweeping and the transport of displaced persons. The Army fought alongside Allied formations during the campaign in Italy and the Air Force took its place with the Allied Air Forces.

13. Text of article.....

No comments.

14. Text of article.....

While Italian merchant ships have been employed in the general interests of the United Nations, they have been primarily employed in the Italian interest. Italian inland transport and ports have now been largely returned to Italian administration except insofar as redeployment and maintenance of Allied Forces has had to be effected.

640

0 4 5 0

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Article

15. Text of article... .

The provisions of the article as regards small vessels and craft have not been fully satisfied owing to the difficulty of locating and identifying the vessels and craft concerned.

16. Text of article.....

Control of radio has been returned to the Italian Government. All military and rehabilitated civilian telecommunications are being handed over to the Italians as military requirements decrease. Internal censorship has been abolished in the areas under Italian Government control.

17. Text of article.....

No comments.

18. Text of article.....

The second sentence of this article has never been invoked except in two frontier areas, ie., on the Franco-Italian frontier and Venezia Giulia.

19. Text of article.....

Care has been taken to conserve, wherever possible, Italian resources for the use of the civil economy and to utilise local goods and services only when military necessity demanded.

The Allied Forces Local Resources Board, on the committees of which Italian representatives have sat, was established as the allocation agency. While the legal rights of the Allied Forces under this article have not been modified, in practice it has been administered with as much regard as possible for Italian needs. With the redeployment of Allied troops from Italy the utilisation of local resources and facilities is diminishing rapidly. In addition, large quantities of food, coal, clothing and other commodities have been imported into Italy by the United Nations, largely in United Nations ships, to supplement local resources and to alleviate distress.

20. Text of article.....

AMG was rigorously enforced in combat zones for obvious

0451

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

No comments.

18. Text of article.....

The second sentence of this article has never been invoked except in two frontier areas, ie., on the Franco-Italian frontier and Venezia Giulia.

19. Text of article.....

Care has been taken to conserve, wherever possible, Italian resources for the use of the civil economy and to utilise local goods and services only when military necessity demanded.

The Allied Forces Local Resources Board, on the committees of which Italian representatives have sat, was established as the allocation agency. While the legal rights of the Allied Forces under this article have not been modified, in practice it has been administered with as much regard as possible for Italian needs. With the redeployment of Allied troops from Italy the utilisation of local resources and facilities is diminishing rapidly. In addition, large quantities of food, coal, clothing and other commodities have been imported into Italy by the United Nations, largely in United Nations ships, to supplement local resources and to alleviate distress.

20. Text of article.....

AMG was rigorously enforced in combat zones for obvious operational reasons. This was progressively relaxed as the battle moved forward until territories were handed over wholly to Italian administration.

21. Text of article.....

As Allied Forces are redeployed facilities are progressively being handed back to Italian control.

22. Text of article.....

With the declaration of war upon the Germans by the Italian Government in October 1943, there has never been any necessity to invoke this article.

Sheet 2.

0 4 5 2 .

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Article

23. Text of article.....

The Italian Government has been informed that the Allied Commission will no longer intervene in Italian internal financial affairs, except in cases of Allied military necessity, and that with certain exceptions in Italy's own interests the Italian Government need no longer obtain the approval of the Allied Commission prior to the execution of external financial transactions. The Italian Government is now free to fix to negotiate exchange rates for the lire without prior consultation with the Allied Commission.

24. Text of article.....

Private export trade may now be resumed and all types of commercial and financial correspondence may now go forward from Italy to the non-enemy world, subject to the Italian Government putting into force certain trade control measures similar to those employed by the United Nations, against enemy interests.

25. Text of article.....

No comments.

26. Text of article.....

This article is no longer enforced and provided an individual has the necessary civil documents such as passport, visa, etc., there is nothing to prevent him leaving Italian territory, subject of course to the immigration laws and regulations of the countries of intended destination.

27. Text of article.....

No comments.

28. Text of article.....

No comments.

29. Text of article.....

No comments.

30. Text of article.....

31. Text of article.....

1471

The Italian Government has of its own volition done all

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Private export trade may now be resumed and all types of commercial and financial correspondence may now go forword from Italy to the non-enemy world, subject to the Italian Government putting into force certain trade control measures similar to those employed by the United Nations, against enemy interests.

25. Text of article.....

No comments.

26. Text of article.....

This article is no longer enforced and provided an individual has the necessary civil documents such as passport, visa, etc., there is nothing to prevent him leaving Italian territory, subject of course to the immigration laws and regulations of the countries of intended destination.

27. Text of article.....

No comments.

28. Text of article.....

No comments.

29. Text of article.....

No comments.

30. Text of article.....

31. Text of article.....

1471

The Italian Government has of its own volition done all that would have been required.

32. Text of article.....

This article has been complied with and is in the case of clauses (a) and (b) no longer applicable. As regards clause (c), the Italian Government has cooperated loyally in carrying out such instructions as have been given concerning the conservation and administration of United Nations property in Italy previously sequestrated by the Italian Government.

(64a)

0454

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Article

33. Text of article.....

The part of clause 33 (b) that deals with the disposal of foreign assets has been modified in favour of the Italian Government. (See under Article 23).

34. Text of article.....

No comments.

35. Text of article.....

No comments.

36. Text of article.....
37. Text of article.....

The execution of these clauses has been modified by the Macmillan Aide Memoir of 24 February 1945.

38. Text of article.....

No comments.

39. Text of article.....

No comments.

40. Text of article.....

No comments.

41. Text of article.....

In practice the Armistice conditions have not been applied to ALBANIA or to any former Italian territories overseas.

42. Text of article.....

No comments.

43. Text of article.....

No comments.

44. Text of article.....

No comments.

0455

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT OF 23 SEPTEMBER 1943 ON THE EMPLOYMENT AND DISPOSITION OF THE ITALIAN FLEET AND MERCANTILE MARINE BETWEEN THE ALLIED NAVAL COMMANDER IN CHIEF, MEDITERRANEAN, ACTING ON BEHALF OF THE ALLIED COMMANDER IN CHIEF AND THE ITALIAN MINISTER OF MARINE AS AMENDED BY PROTOCOL OF 17 NOVEMBER 1943

---

1. The armistice having been signed between the Head of the Italian Government and the Allied Commander-in-Chief under which all Italian warships and the Italian Mercantile Marine were placed unconditionally at the disposal of the United Nations, and H.M. The King of Italy and the Italian Government having since expressed the wish that the Fleet and the Italian Mercantile Marine should be employed in the Allied effort to assist in the prosecution of the war against the Axis powers, the following principles are established on which the Italian Navy and Mercantile Marine will be disposed.

It is understood and agreed that the provisions of this Agreement as to immediate employment and disposition of Italian warships and merchant ships do not affect the right of the United Nations to make such other dispositions of any or all Italian ships as they may think fit. Their decisions in this respect will be notified to the Italian Government from time to time.

(A) Such ships as can be employed to assist actively in the Allied effort will be kept in commission and will be used under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, as may be arranged between the Allied Commander-in-Chief and the Italian Government.

(B) Ships which cannot be so employed will be reduced to a care and maintenance basis and be placed in designated ports, measures of disarmament being undertaken as may be necessary.

(C) The Government of Italy will declare the names and whereabouts of

(i) Warships
(ii) Merchant ships

now in their possession which previously belonged to any of the United Nations. These vessels are to be returned forthwith as may be directed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. This will be without prejudice to negotiations between the Governments which may subsequently be made in connection with replacing losses of ships of the United Nations caused by Italian action.

(D) The Allied Naval Commander-in-Chief will act as the agent of the Allied Commander-in-Chief in all matters concerning the employment of the Italian Fleet or Merchant Navy, their disposition and related matters.

0456
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Axis powers, the following principles are established on which the Italian Navy and Mercantile Marine will be disposed.

It is understood and agreed that the provisions of this Agreement as to immediate employment and disposition of Italian warships and merchant ships do not affect the right of the United Nations to make such other dispositions of any or all Italian ships as they may think fit. Their decisions in this respect will be notified to the Italian Government from time to time.

(A) Such ships as can be employed to assist actively in the Allied effort will be kept in commission and will be used under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, as may be arranged between the Allied Commander-in-Chief and the Italian Government.

(B) Ships which cannot be so employed will be reduced to a care and maintenance basis and be placed in designated ports, measures of disarmament being undertaken as may be necessary.

(C) The Government of Italy will declare the names and whereabouts of

(i) Warships
(ii) Merchant ships

now in their possession which previously belonged to any of the United Nations. These vessels are to be returned forthwith as may be directed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. This will be without prejudice to negotiations between the Governments which may subsequently be made in connection with replacing losses of ships of the United Nations caused by Italian action.

(D) The Allied Naval Commander-in-Chief will act as the agent of the Allied Commander-in-Chief in all matters concerning the employment of the Italian Fleet or Merchant Navy, their disposition and related matters.

(E) It should be clearly understood that the extent to which the terms of the armistice are modified to allow of the arrangements outlined above and which follow, are dependent upon the extent and effectiveness of Italian co-operation.

2. Method of Operation. The Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, will place at the disposal of the Italian Ministry of Marine a high ranking Naval officer with the appropriate staff who will be responsible to the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, for all matters in connection with the operation of the Italian Fleet, and be the medium through which dealings will be carried out in connection with the Italian Mercantile Marine. The Flag Officer acting for these duties

64a

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(Flag Officer Liaison), will keep the Italian Ministry of Marine informed of the requirements of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, and will act in close co-operation as regards issue of all orders to the Italian Fleet.

3. Proposed disposition of the Italian Fleet.

(a) All battleships will be placed on a care and maintenance basis in ports to be designated and will have such measures of disarmament applied as may be directed. These measures of disarmament will be such that the ships can be brought into operation again if it so seems desirable. Each ship will have on board a proportion of Italian Naval personnel to keep the ships in proper condition and the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, will have the right of inspection at any time.

(b) Cruisers. Such cruisers as can be of immediate assistance will be kept in commission. At present it is visualized that one squadron of four cruisers will suffice and the remainder will be kept in care and maintenance as for the battleships but at a rather greater degree of readiness to be brought into service if required.

(c) Destroyers and Torpedo Boats. It is proposed to keep these in commission and to use them on escort and similar duties as may be requisite. It is proposed that they should be divided into escort groups working as units and that they should be based on Italian ports.

(d) Small Craft. M.A.S., Minesweepers, auxiliaries and similar small craft will be employed to the full, detailed arrangements being made with the Flag Officer (Liaison) by the Italian Ministry of Marine for their best employment.

(e) Submarines. In the first instance submarines will be immobilized in ports to be designated and at a later date these may be brought into service as may be required to assist the Allied effort.

4. Status of Italian Navy. Under this modification of the armistice terms, all the Italian ships will continue to fly their flags. A large proportion of the Italian Navy will thus remain in active commission operating their own ships and fighting alongside the forces of the United Nations against the Axis Powers.

The requisite liaison officers will be supplied to facilitate the working of the Italian ships in co-operation with allied forces. A small Italian liaison mission will be attached to the Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, to deal with matters affecting the Italian Fleet.

5. Mercantile Marine. It is the intention that the Italian Mercantile Marine should operate under the same conditions as the merchant ships of the Allied Nations. That is to say, all mercantile shipping of the United Nations is formed into a pool which is employed as may be considered necessary for the

0458

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(b) Cruisers. Such cruisers as can be of immediate assistance will be kept in commission. At present it is visualized that one squadron of four cruisers will suffice and the remainder will be kept in care and maintenance as for the battleships but at a rather greater degree of readiness to be brought into service if required.

(c) Destroyers and Torpedo Boats. It is proposed to keep these in commission and to use them on escort and similar duties as may be requisite. It is proposed that they should be divided into escort groups working as units and that they should be based on Italian ports.

(d) Small Craft. M.A.S., Minesweepers, auxiliaries and similar small craft will be employed to the full, detailed arrangements being made with the Flag Officer (Liaison) by the Italian Ministry of Marine for their best employment.

(e) Submarines. In the first instance submarines will be immobilized in ports to be designated and at a later date these may be brought into service as may be required to assist the Allied effort.

4. Status of Italian Navy. Under this modification of the armistice terms, all the Italian ships will continue to fly their flags. A large proportion of the Italian Navy will thus remain in active commission operating their own ships and fighting alongside the forces of the United Nations against the Axis Powers.

The requisite liaison officers will be supplied to facilitate the working of the Italian ships in co-operation with allied forces. A small Italian liaison mission will be attached to the Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, to deal with matters affecting the Italian Fleet.

5. Mercantile Marine. It is the intention that the Italian Mercantile Marine should operate under the same conditions as the merchant ships of the Allied Nations. That is to say, all mercantile shipping of the United Nations is formed into a pool which is employed as may be considered necessary for the benefit of all the United Nations. In this will naturally be included the requirements for the supply and maintenance of Italy. The system will be analogous to that used in North Africa, where the North Africa Shipping Board controls all United States, British and French shipping under certain agreements which will have to be arranged in detail in so far as Italian ships are concerned. While it may be expected that a proportion of Italian ships will be working within the Mediterranean and to and from Italian ports, it must be appreciated that this will not always necessarily be the case and ships flying the Italian flag may be expected to be used elsewhere as is done with the merchant ships of all the United Nations. Italian ships employed as outlined in this paragraph will be manned so far as possible by crews provided by Italian Ministry of Marine and will fly the Italian flag.

0456
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0460

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

COMMENTS ON THE CUNNINGHAM-de COURTEN AGREEMENT.

1. As explained within the terms, this agreement was produced in modification of the Armistice Terms in order that the Italian Fleet and Mercantile Marine could assist in the prosecution of the war against the Axis Powers.

2. The additions to the agreement were inserted at the Allied request after the original agreements had been concluded and were accepted on the Italian side in view of an amelioration of certain articles in original terms of the Armistice. Signature was accompanied by the formal statement of Admiral de Courten printed above.

3. The provisions of this agreement have been carried out and those provisions which remain operative with the cessation of hostilities are still being carried out. Furthermore, many Italian warships are undertaking work of direct benefit to the Italians themselves, e.g. transport of displaced persons.

4. While the employment of Italian ships has been of use to the United Nations it is pointed out that considerable United Nations resources have been expended in Italy to help the Italian Government in keeping Italian ships running and the crews fed and clothed.

5. In addition to the use of the Italian Mercantile Marine shipping, under this agreement a number of smaller Italian merchant ships have been returned to the control of the Italian authorities.

1468

640

0461

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

FX 51499
NOV 021700A

G/3689
NOV 022100A
URGENT

SIGNED COMGENMED CITE NACG
ACNAB W SHINGTON INFO ALCOM

SECRET

Ref is your W 80365. NAFS 1084 and 1085 dispatched in time to meet your dead line contain SACMEDS comments on Armistice conditions with ITALY urgently desired by State Dept in connection with proposed publication.

I repeat I recommend that these comments accompany publication of Armistice papers.

I consider it desirable that these comments be shown to the Italian Govt and its own comments solicited prior to publication. SACMED has concurred.

Dist

Info-Action - Exec Commr 2
Info - Chief Commissioner
POLAD A
POLAD B
File

SECRET

1467

0462

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

F 51573
NOV 021847A

G/2690
NOV 022130A
URGENT

AFHQ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHCOS
ALCOM ROME

SECRET

For Chief Commisstoner.

1. Confirming conversation Chief of Staff AFHQ-Executive Commisstoner ALCOM. SACMEDS comments on Armistice terms will not now be shown to the Italian Govt until further instructions are issued. Arrangements made in earlier telephone conversation Chief of Staff AFHQ-Chief Commisstoner ALCOM, are cancelled.

2. You will however be prepared to act as follows.

A. To show to Signor PARRI sacmeds comments as contained in NAF 1085 but not SACMEDS covering remarks in NAF 1084.

B. To notify him that the Chiefs of Staff, to whom these comments have been forwarded, may not agree to the publication of all of them in their present form and without remark but that it is your opinion that they will be published substantially as set out.

C. To invite PARRI's views on SACMEDS comments particularly in order to discover whether any variation of wording of the comments would be of assistance to the Italian Govt.

3. In the event that you are called upon to proceed as in para 2 above you will be instructed by this Hq.

Dist C. Commissioner
Action - ~~Exec Commr 2~~
Info - ~~Chief Commissioner~~
POLAD A
POLAD B
File

0463

S E C R E T.

NOV 3 RECD

Ref: 2806/EC.

3 Nov 1945.

On the Chief Commissioner's instructions I am sending you copies of the commentary on the Armistice Terms translated into Italian and the Chief Commissioner's letters to the Prime Minister covering FAN 583 and FAN 640.

M. S. LUSH

The Hon. Alexander Kirk,
US Ambassador,
American Embassy,
ROME.

H.E. Sir Noel Charles, Bt., KCMG,
High Commissioner,
British Embassy,
ROME.

1463

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

On the Chief Commissioner's instructions I am sending you copies of the commentary on the Armistice Terms translated into Italian and the Chief Commissioner's letters to the Prime Minister covering FAN 583 and FAN 640.

M. S. LUSH

The Hon. Alexander Kirk,
US Ambassador,
American Embassy,
ROME.

H.E. Sir Noel Charles, Bt., KCMG,
High Commissioner,
British Embassy,
ROME.

1463

(62)

0464

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0465

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

AFHQ FOR SACMED, U.S. POLAD, BRITISH RESMIN

8078 5 NOVEMBER 1945 URGENT

SECRET PD

REFERENCE FAN SIX TWO FOUR. PD

PAREN TO AFHQ FOR SACMED UKLIE SUGAR POLAD BRITISH RESMIN FROM H. ALCOM

FROM ADRIAL STONE CTFE ACSOC PAREN

ITALIAN GOVERNMENT ACCEPTS WITHOUT CHANGE COMMENTARY AS AMENDED BY FAN SIX TWO FOUR AND WILL PUBLISH ALL DOCUMENTS LISTED THEREIN AT EIGHTEEN HUNDRED HOURS GMT NOVEMBER SIXTH

DISTRIBUTION:
General Berman, "FLAGSTAFF"

Exec Commr
US Ambassador
Br Ambassador
US POLAD
Br POLAD
PRB

1464

SECRET

0466

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

C Copy (2)

INCOMING MESSAGE

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION

Originator's Reference: F 51833
Date / Time of Origin: NOV 5/0950A

Message Centre No: G 2876
Date Time Rec'd: NOV 5/1200A
Precedence: URGENT

FROM: AFHQ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHQEG
TO : ALCOM ROME

SECRET

File

SECRET.

Repeated to you for information MLO FAN 624. Inform General MORGAN of contents

DIST

ACTION : CHIEF COMMISSIONER (2)

INFO : DEP COMMISSIONER (2)
FILE

SECRET

1463

MSG CENTER NO : 15 19: 34: 39/05. Date/Time Rec'd: 051015A
Clasificiation : SECRET
Precedence : URGENT
From : AGWAR FROM COMBINED CHIEFS OF STAFF Ref : W 81101
To : ACTION AFHQ FOR NORSTAD, INFO CABINET OFFICERS FOR BRITISH CHIEFS OF STAFF AFCOM

SECRET

This letter is No. FAN 624. Your NAFs 1084 and 1085.

1. The USA and British Governments have decided to publish following documents at 1800 hours GMT on November 6th.

(a) Long Terms of Armistice as modified by Protocol.

(b) Short Terms of Armistice.

(c) General Eisenhower's letter to Badoglio of September 29th, 1943.

(d) The Cunningham-de Courten agreement of September 23rd, 1943 together with Council Protocol and De Courten's statement of November 17th, 1943.

(e) The Macmillan aide memoire of 24th February, 1945.

(f) Your commentary contained in NAF 1085 with the following amendments:

(i) For "Clause" read "article" throughout and for "sub-clause" read "clause".

(ii) Under clauses 6-12; first sentence, after "contributed" insert "materially".

(iii) Under clause 16, line 3, for quote"telecommunications have been and will be continue to be handed over"unquote, substitute quote"telecommunications are being handed over" unquote.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(a) Long Terms of Armistice as modified by Protocol.

(b) Short Terms of Armistice.

(c) General Eisenhower's letter to Badoglio of September 29th, 1943.

(d) The Cunningham-de Courten agreement of September 25rd, 1943 together with Council Protocol and De Courten's statement of November 17th, 1943.

(e) The Macmillan aide memoire of 24th February, 1945.

(f) Your commentary contained in NAF 1085 with the following amendments:

(i) For "Clause" read "article" throughout and for "sub-clause" read "clause".

(ii) Under clauses 6-12; first sentence, after "contributed" insert "materially".

(iii) Under clause 16, line 3, for quote"telecommunications have been and will be continue to be handed over"unquote, substitute quote"telecommunications are being handed over" unquote.

(iv) Under Clause 18 after "except in the frontier areas" add "i.e. on the Franco-Italian Frontier ~~not~~ and Venezie Giulia".

(v) Under Clause 19, last sentence, for "substantial quantities" read "large quantities".

(vi) Under Clause 21 for "all Allied forces" read "as Allied forces".

59

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 18515

(vii) Under Clause 23 first sentence, after "with certain exceptions" add "in Italy's own interest ".

(viii) Under Clause 24 after "United Nations" add "against enemy interests ".

(ix) Under Clause 33 after "Italian Government" add "(see under Article 23)".

(x) Under Clause 41 delete and substitute "in practice the Armistice conditions have not been applied to Albania or to any former Italian territories overseas".

(xi) Delete para 2 of commentary on Cunningham-de Courten agreement and substitute the following "2. The additions to the agreement were inserted at the Allied request after the original agreements had been signed and were accepted on the Italian side in view of an amelioration of certain articles in original terms of the Armistice. Signature was accompanied by the formal statement of Admiral de Courten printed above."

2. US and British Political Represetnatives are being instructed to inform their four other colleagues on the Advisory Council that publication of the above documents will take place on 6 November. They are also being instructed to inform the Italian Government of the intention to publish to show them your commentary as amended in para 1 (f) above and to invite the Italian Government to publish all the documents listed in para 1 above in Rome simultaneously with the release by the US and British Governments in Washington and London respectively. Should the Italian Government not be prepared to

0469
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

the Armistice conditions have not been applied to Albania or to any former Italian territories overseas".

(xi) Delete para 2 of commentary on Cunningham-de Courten agreement and substitute the following "2. The additions to the agreement were inserted at the Allied request after the original agreements had been signed and were accepted on the Italian side in view of an amelioration of certain articles in original terms of the Armistice. Signature was accompanied by the formal statement of Admiral de Courten printed above."

2. US and British Political Represetnatives are being instructed to inform their four other colleagues on the Advisory Council that publication of the above documents will take place on 6 November. They are also being instructed to inform the Italian Government of the intention to publish to show them your commentary as amended in para 1 (f) above and to invite the Italian Government to publish all the documents listed in para 1 above in Rome simultaneously with the release by the US and British Governments in Washington and London respectively. Should the Italian Government not be prepared to subscribe to the terms of the commentary and therefore not wish to publish it you should yourself publish all the documents including the commentary at 1800 hours GMT on 6 November.

1461

DIST: ACTION - C.Commissioner
INFO - Ex.Commissioner
US Embassy
BR Embassy
File

59

0470
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

MSG Center No	:	N66/05	Date/Time Rec'd	:	051324A
Classification	:	SECRET			
Precedence	:	O.P.	Ref No	:	F51856
From	:	AFHQ SIGNED SACMED			
To	:	ACTION ALCOM ROME	Cite	:	FHGEG

~~SECRET~~

In the event that publication by AFHQ in accordance with last paragraph of FAN 624 comes necessary, request you publish all documents in SACMED's name using your own channels. Your action in this respect should be coordinated with AFHQ Advance PRO in ROME.

DIST: ACTION - C.Commissioner
INFO - Ex.Commissioner
US Embassy
BR Embassy
File

0471
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

In the event that publication by AFHQ in accordance with last paragraph of FAN 624 comes necessary, request you publish all documents in SACMED's name using your own channels. Your action in this respect should be coordinated with AFHQ Advance PRC in ROME.

DIST: ACTION - C.Commissioner
INFO - Em.Commissioner
US Embassy
BR Embassy
File

(54)

0472
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0473

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

NOV 2 RECD

SECRET

FX 51471
NOV 021311A

HEADQUARTERS
2 NOV 43

G/2570
NOV 021700
URGENT

SIGNED SACMED CITE FHCOS

AGWAR WASHINGTON FOR COMBINED CHIEFS OF STAFF AND CABINET OFFICES LONDON FOR BRITISH CHIEFS OF STAFF, ALCOM ROME.

SECRET.

This is NAF 1084.

Subject is publication of Italian Armistice Terms.

1. My comments on additional conditions of Armistice with ITALY and the CUNNINGHAM-DE COURTEN agreement are given in my immediately succeeding telegram. I recommend that when these 2 documents are published they should be released with my comments in this form. I would point out that the publication of the CUNNINGHAM-DE COURTEN agreement will probably bring to light the conditions under which the additons to this agreement were inserted 2 months after its signature despite the strong protests of Marshal BAGDOLIO and Admiral DE COURTEN. I would again stress, however, that is the CUNNUNGHAM-DE COURTEN agreement is released it must be in its full entirety. I do not consider that any comments on the other papers under consideration for release are necessary.

2. I consider it desirable that my comments be shown to the Italian Government and its comments solicited prior to publication. This would enable any helpful suggestions of the Italian Government to be incorporated in the published comments and might avoid subsequent contradiction of any particular comment by that Government. I have therefore instructed the CHIEF COMMISSIONER, ALLIED COMMISSION to be prepared to show my comments to Signor PARRI and to obtain his views as soon as authority to take this action is received from you.

5 7B

DIST

INFO ACTION [illegible] COMMISSIONER 2, [illegible] COMMISSIONER, POLAD (A) POLAD (B).

0474

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

NOV 3 RECD
CC1053

FX-51472
NOV 021458A

G/2696
NOV 020845
URGENT

SIGNED SACMED CITE FHCOS
AGWAR FOR CCS, CABINET OFFICES FOR BR CS INFO: ALCOM ROME.

SECRET.

This is NAF 1085, further to NAF 1084.

A. Additional conditions of Armistice with ITALY.

COMMENT: The extent to which certain clauses of the following agreement signed on behalf of the United Nations on the one hand and the Italian Government on the other have been implemented or modified is shown in Italics under the revelant clauses. The remaining clauses. The remaining clauses have either been superceded by events and therefore dormant, or are still in force. Theses clauses are not commented upon. NOTE: Clauses of Armistic Terms to be inserted above each applicable comment.

CLAUSES 1 to 5. Were complied with. CLAUSES 6 to 12. With the cooperation of the Italian Government, the Italian Armed Forces have been used to the maximum useful extent in the services of the United Nations and have contributed towards the liberation of ITALY and final victory. The Italian Navy has operated with Allied warships in the MEDITERRANEAN and elsewhere, and since the cessation of hostilities has largely been employed in the Italian interest in minesweeping and the transport of Displaced Persons. The army fought alongside Allied formations during the Campaign in ITALY and the Air Force took its place with the Allied Air Forces. CLAUSE 14. While Italian merchant ships have been employed in the general interests of the United Nations they have been primarily employed in the Italian interest. 1458

SECRET

0475

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

Italian inland transport and ports have now been largely returned to Italian administration except in so far as redeployment and maintenance of Allied Forces has had to be effected. CLAUSE 15. The provisions of the clause, as regards small vessels and craft, have not been fully satisfied owing to the difficulty of locating and identifying the vessels and craft concerned. CLAUSE 16. Control of radio has been returned to the Italian Government. All military and rehabilitated civilian telecommunications have been and will continue to be handed over to the Italians as military requirements decrease. Internal censorship has been abolished in the areas under Italian Government control. Clause 18. The second sentence of this clause has never been invoked, except in 2 Frontier Areas. CLAUSE 19. Care has been taken to conserve wherever possible Italian resources for the use of the civil economy and to utilize local goods and services only when military necessity demanded. The Allied Forces Local Resources Board, on the committees of which Italian representatives have sat, was established as the allocation agency. While the legal rights of the Allied Forces under this clause have not been modified, in practice it has been administered with as much regard as possible for Italian needs. With the redeployment of Allied troops from ITALY, the utilization of local resources and facilities is diminishing rapidly. In addition, substantial quantities of food, coal, clothing and other commodities have been imported into ITALY by the United Nations largely in United Nations ships to supplement local resources and to alleviate distress. CLAUSE 20. Allied Military Government was rigorously enforced in Combat Zones for obvious operational reasons. This was progressively relaxed as the battle moved forward untilterritories were handed over wholly to Italian Administration. CLAUSE 21. All Allied Forces are redeployed

0476

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

facilities are progressively being handed back to Italian Control. CLAUSE 22. With the Declaration of WAR upon the Germans by the Italian Government in October 43, there has never been any necessity to invoke this clause. CLAUSE 23. The Italian Government has been informed that the Allied Commission will no longer intervene in the Italian Internal Financial Affairs (except in cases of Allied Military necessity) and that, with certain exceptions, the Italian Government need no longer obtain the approval of the ALLIED COMMISSION prior to the execution of external financail transactions. The Italian Government is now free to fix or negotiate exchange rates for the lira without prior consultation with the ALLIED COMMISSION. CLAUSE 24. Private export trade may now be resumed and all types of commercial and financail correspondence may now go forward from ITALY to thenon-emeny world, subject to the Italian Government putting into force certain trade control measures similiar to those employed by the United Nations. CLAUSE 26. This clause is no longer enforces, and provided an individual has the necessary civil documents, such as passport, visas, etc. There is nothing to prevent him leaving Italian territory, subject of course to the immigration laws and regulations of the countries of intended destination. CLAUSES 30-31. The Italian Government has of its own violition done all that would have been required. CLAUSE 32. This clause has been complied with and is, in the case of sub-clauses A and B, no longer applicable. As regards sub-Clause C the Italian Government has cooperated loyally in carrying out such instructions as have been given concerning the conservation and administration of United Nations property in ITALY, previously sequestered by the Italian Government. CLAUSE 33. The part of sub-Clause 33 (B) that deals with the disposal of foreign assets has been modified in favour of the Italian Government. CLAUSES 36/37.

SECRET

0477

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

execution of these clauses has been modified by the MAC MILLAN AIDE MRMOIRE of 24 February 1945. CLAUSE 41. In practice ALBANIA is no longer included in the definition of Italian territory.

B. CUNNINGHAM-DE COURTEN Agreement. Part the following general comments show the extent to which certain clauses have been implemented or modified.

1. As explained in the document this agreement was produced in modification of the Armistice Terms so that the Italian Fleet and Mercantile Marine could assist in the prosecution of the war against the AXIS POWERS.

2. In justice to Marshal BADOGLIO and Admiral DE COURTEN it should be stated that additons to the agreement were inserted after the original agreement has been signed and were only accepted by the under strong protest and in view of an amelioration of certain clauses in the original terms of the Armistice.

3. The provisions of this agreement have been carried out and those provisions that remain operative with the cessation of hostilities and change of circumstances are still being carried out. Furthermore many Italian warships are undertaking work of direct benefit to the Italians themselves, for example transport of Displaced Persons.

4. While the employment of Italian ships has been of use to the United Nations it is pointed out that considerable United Nations resources have been expended in ITALY and elsewhere to help the Italian Government in keeping the Italian ships running and their crews fed and clothed.

5. In additon to the use of Italian Mercantile shipping under this agreement a number of the smaller Italian Merchant ships has been

0478

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

returned to the control of the Italian authorities.

DIST

INFO-ACTION EX COMMISSIONER (2)
INFO CHIEF COMMISSIONER (2)
POLAD (A)
POLAD (B)
FILE

57a

0479

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AFHQ

7925 1 Nov 45 OP PRIORITY

SECRET PD

IN YOUR FOX XRAY FIVE ONE TWO TWO ZERO OF THREE ONE OCTOBER YOU MENTION NECESSITY OF PUBLICATION OF ARMISTICE TERMS ON ALLIED BASIS PD PAREN TO AFHQ FOR SACMED FROM HQ ALCOM SIGNED STONE CITE ACEXC PAREN MAY I REPEAT MY STRONG RECOMMENDATION THAT SIMULTANEOUS RELEASE IN UNCLE SUGAR CMA UNCLE KING AND ITALY REPEAT ITALY IS ESSENTIAL PD THIS INVOLVES CONSULTATION WITH AND AGREEMENT OF ITALIAN GOVERNMENT PARTICULARLY AS TO COMMENTARY PD ALL THIS WILL TAKE TIME AND IF XXXXX TERMS ARE TO BE MADE PUBLIC BEFORE SEVEN NOVEMBER AS STATED BY SECRETARY BYRNES AT PRESS CONFERENCE THREE ONE OCTOBER CMA IT IS ESSENTIAL THAT I BE AUTHORISED TO TAKE MATTER UP WITH PRIME MINISTER EARLIEST PD PLEASE INSTRUCT

Copy to: US Embassy
Br Embassy
Polad (A)
Polad (B)
CA Section

NOT FOR HQ FLOAT FILE

Executive Commissioner

343

M. G. LUSH

Brigadier
Executive Commissioner

0480

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

FX 51220
OCT 311758A

O/2525
NOV 010930A
URGENT

AFHQ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHDSC

ACTION AGWAR FOR COMBINED CHIEFS OF STAFF AND CABINET OFFICES FOR BRITISH CHIEFS OF STAFF JAJA PLEASE PASS RUTD ALCOM ROME FOR INFORMATION

SECRET.

This is NAF 1083. References are to AGWAR signals W74806, W79485 and W79977 to COMGENMED (not to Cabinet Offices or ALCOM) and COMGENMED signal FX 49611 to AGWAR repeated TROOPERS and ALCOM.

Subject is publication of Italian Armistice terms.

My commentary is being prepared urgently but owing to need for consultations between all 3 services cannot be dispatched to reach WASHINGTON by 1 November.

I am in complete agreement with view expressed by COMGENMED in signal FX 49611, that this commentary should be released at same time as text of Armistice terms. Effect will be unfortunate if this is not done.

Recommend therefore publication of terms planned by STATE DEPARTMENT for 2 November should be deferred till my comments available for simultaneous release on Allied basis.

General RIDGWAY agrees.

DIST

INFO-ACTION: Ex Commissioner 2
INFO: Chief Commissioner
POL/D (A)
POL/D (B)
File

(55)

SECRET

0481

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

EX 51218
OCT 311753A

G/2511
OCT 312300A

URGENT

SIGNED COMLEMMED CITE FHGEG

ACTION AGWAR WASHINGTON INFO ALCOM ROME

SECRET.

Reur W 79977 cite CAD dated 30 October.

SACMED commentary is being prepared as a matter of urgency but because of need for interservice consultations cannot be dispatched to reach you by 1 November. I recommend that publication of terms planned by STATE DEPARTMENT for 2 November should be delayed until commentary available for simultaneous release on Allied basis. Effect will be unfortunate if this is not done. SACMED is signalling CCS in MAF 1083 to the same effect.

DIST

ACTION: Ex Commissioner 2
INFO: Chief Commissioner
POLAD (A)
POLAD (B)
File

SECRET

1451

0482

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

FX 49611
COT 201345A

G/1629
COE 211030A
OP PRIORITY

AFHQ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHG8G
AGWAR FOR WARCOS INFO ALCOM ROME. TROOPERS LONDON. COMNAVNAW.

SECRET.

Reur W 74805 (not to all)

1. The military implications of the publication of the Armistice terms with ITALY have been examined here on an Allied basis.

2. There is no purely military objection to publication, if such a course is considered to be politically desireable.

3. In order, however, to minimize the risk of publication of the armistice terms leading to Anti-Government or Anti-Allied agitation the following views are submitted for your consideration.

A. That the Italian government should be fully consulted and that if possible they should be induced to take the initiative by asking for publication.

B. That the following documents should be published simultaneously with the armistice terms: (1) MR MACMILLAN Aide Memoire for the Italian Government of 24 February 1945, which was based upon the ~~[illegible]~~ directive contained in Combined Chiefs of Staffsignal N487.
(2) A summary of the Combined Chiefs of StaffSupplementary Directives contained in their signals N483 and TAM 620 and in other modifying directives. (3) An agreed commentary, showing the extent in which implementation of the armistice terms has been relaxed in conformity with the above directives. Such a commentary, which would require the most careful wording, could be drafted here if called for. 5 4

4. It may also be considered desirable to publish the terms of the CUNNINGHAM-DE COURTEN agreement of 23 September 1943, regarding the employment of the Italian fleet and mercantile marine. There

0485

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

is no Military objection to this but C in C Med points out that the omission of those clauses of the agreement which may be unpalatable to the Italian Government would vitiate the whole of it and that therefore there must be no omission from the agreement if it is published.

Dist

Info Action Exec Commissioner (2)

Info Chief Commissioner
Polad (A)
Polad (B)
C.A.S.
File

SECRET

1458

OCT 15 RECD

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION

APO 394

Office of the Executive Commissioner

M E M O R A N D U M

Ref: 2608/EC

14th October, 1945

PUBLICATION LONG ARMISTICE TERMS.

The last official demand we have received from the Italian Government for publication of Long Armistice Terms was in August 1944 from Bonomi.

2. AFHQ, in their letter of 3 November 1944, directed delaying action and added that when publication is made responsibility for initiative in the matter should lie with the Italian Government.

3. The present Government accepted the "Armistice and surrender instrument" but requested successfully that the title be changed to "Armistice and Additional Conditions of Armistice".

4. There have been demands made in the various political newspapers and the Prime Minister in his latest speech did not demand publication but rather enumerated the various limitations imposed on Italy by the Armistice.

There has, however, been no official request since 1944 from the Italians.

5. Unless the Allied Governments wish to publish the terms by way of reply to Parri's speech it is suggested that before publishing them at the initiative of the Allies it would be wise to consult the Italian Government as to their real wishes, pointing out to them that many of the clauses are now inoperative since hostilities have ceased and many have been modified in practice either as a result of directives from Allied Governments or because it was unnecessary to invoke the full force of the clauses.

6. If it is decided by the Italian and the Allied Governments that publication is desirable then we should insert a simultaneous publication of Mr. Macmillan's aide memoire of 24 February 45 (FAN 487) and a summary of FAN 583, 640 and other modifying directives. There should also be published an agreed commentary on the progressive modification of existing procedure adopted in implementation of the terms.

7. Unless this is done the publication will give an entirely distorted view of the effect of these terms, some of which have never been implemented and many of which have been implemented only partially.

8. We should also consider, subject to assent of C in C Mediterranean the publication of the Cunningham de Courtens agreement. Allied Commission sees no objection to publication on the same lines as in para 6 above.

1440

[illegible] the clauses of the document are attached.

0434

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

2. AFHQ, in their letter of 3 November 1944, directed delaying action and added that when publication is made responsibility for initiative in the matter should lie with the Italian Government.

3. The present Government accepted the "Armistice and surrender instrument" but requested successfully that the title be changed to "Armistice and Additional Conditions of Armistice".

4. There have been demands made in the various political newspapers and the Prime Minister in his latest speech did not demand publication but rather enumerated the various limitations imposed on Italy by the Armistice.

There has, however, been no official request since 1944 from the Italians.

5. Unless the Allied Governments wish to publish the terms by way of reply to Parri's speech it is suggested that before publishing them at the initiative of the Allies it would be wise to consult the Italian Government as to their real wishes, pointing out to them that many of the clauses are now inoperative since hostilities have ceased and many have been modified in practice either as a result of directives from Allied Governments or because it was unnecessary to invoke the full force of the clauses.

6. If it is decided by the Italian and the Allied Governments that publication is desirable then we should insert a simultaneous publication of Mr. Macmillan's aide memoire of 24 February 45 (FAN 487) and a summary of FAN 583, 640 and other modifying directives. There should also be published an agreed commentary on the progressive modification of existing procedure adopted in implementation of the terms.

7. Unless this is done the publication will give an entirely distorted view of the effect of these terms, some of which have never been implemented and many of which have been implemented only partially.

8. We should also consider, subject to assent of C in C Mediterranean the publication of the Cunningham de Courtens agreement. Allied Commission sees no objection to publication on the same lines as in para 6 above.

9. Detailed comments on the clauses of the document are attached.

DISTRIBUTION

A-Force (2)
Chief Comm
POLAD (A)
POLAD (B)
CASec
Econ Sec
NAVY S/C
LAND FORCES S/C
AIR FORCES S/C
COMMUNICATIONS S/C
CHIEF LEGAL ADV
CHIEF FINANCIAL ADV

BRIGADIER
Executive Commissioner

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0486

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION

OFFICE OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMISSIONER

A P O 394

14th October, 1945

ADDENDUM TO ALLIED COMMISSION

MEMORANDUM

1. It is also fair to state that the Long Armistice Terms have in fact been progressively modified by each Document A (Terms of Restoration of Italian Territory) signed by SACMED and agreed by the Italian government as each portion of territory has been restored to the Italian Government.

2. These Terms of Restoration, although made without prejudice to the Armistice terms which remain in force do specify the requirements of the Allied Forces in virtual modification of the Armistice terms themselves.

BRIGADIER
Executive Commissioner

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394
Office of the Executive Commissioner

SECRET

++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++

PROPOSAL FOR PUBLICATION OF LONG ARMISTICE TERMS.

Clause No.	Remarks.
1 - 5	Obsolete. Superseded by events.
6	At the time of the German surrender the Army numbered 313,000 plus 65,000 CC.RR. This figure included troops serving with the Allies. It is anticipated that the interim Army will number about 140,000 plus 65,000 CC.RR, when the demobilization of the older classes is completed. The present strength of the CC.RR, 65,000, was requested by the first Prime Minister and later by Bonomi and is believed to be the Metropolitan pre-war strength. The maximum ceiling for the Italian Air Force prior to and since the cessation of hostilities has been fixed at 31,000. The established maximum strength of the Italian Royal Navy has never been formally laid down, but it was agreed, soon after the armistice, that victuals would not be provided for more than 75,000 officers and men. The present strength is about 64,000. In effect no demobilization took place but on the contrary recruitment up to the strengths above was effected.
7	Stands.
8	Has been modified in favour of the Italian Air Force, as it was intended to ground all aircraft at the end of hostilities. Restriction of flying has been based on scarcity of aircraft and POL. Not only were the Italian Air Force not completely grounded but they were permitted to use all available aircraft. In addition Allied aircraft was made available to them. Italian civil aviation is not permitted, but consideration is being given to the re-establishment of civil aviation.
9	This has been considerably relaxed.
10	The Italian Ministry of Marine continue to provide such information as is demanded and personnel and material are disposed where necessary at the direction of the Flag Officer, Italy and Liaison, and the Navy Sub-Commission, Allied Commission. The same is being done with Land Forces and Air Forces. It is [illegible]

0487

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

other classes is completed. The present strength of the CC.RR, when the demobilization of the 65,000, was requested by the first Prime Minister and later by Bonomi and is believed to be the Metropolitan pre-war strength. The maximum ceiling for the Italian Air Force prior to and since the cessation of hostilities has been fixed at 31,000. The established maximum strength of the Italian Royal Navy has never been formally laid down, but it was agreed, soon after the armistice, that victuals would not be provided for more than 75,000 officers and men. The present strength is about 64,000. In effect no demobilization took place but on the contrary recruitment up to the strengths above was effected.

7 Stands.

8 Has been modified in favour of the Italian Air Force, as it was intended to ground all aircraft at the end of hostilities. Restriction of flying has been based on scarcity of aircraft and POL. Not only were the Italian Air Force not completely grounded but they were permitted to use all available aircraft. In addition Allied aircraft was made available to them. Italian civil aviation is not permitted, but consideration is being given to the re-establishment of civil aviation.

9 This has been considerably relaxed.

10 The Italian Ministry of Marine continue to provide such information as is demanded and personnel and material are disposed where necessary at the direction of the Flag Officer, Italy and Liaison, and the Navy Sub-Commission, Allied Commission. The latter is being done with Land Forces and Air Forces. It is entirely in the interests of the Italian Government that they continue to do so.

11 The requirements of this clause have been complied with by the Italian Ministry of Marine although it has been impossible to provide complete detail of the war materials formerly at its disposal. More recently authority has been given for the return of all Italian navy materials and equipment to the Italian Royal Navy subject to any specific requirements of the Allies. Information has been provided by the Italian Government in its own interests.

(53)

0488

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

12 Largely carried out.

13 Stands. No comment.

14A It has been impossible for the Ministry of Marine to ensure that all merchant shipping, fishing vessels and other craft were made available in good repair and a seaworthy condition as priorities at all dockyards have, until recently, been accorded to the repair of Allied vessels. Italian ships have been repaired from time to time only as this priority arrangement for Allied vessels permitted.

14B Allied controls over Italian inland transport have been relaxed and such transport has now for the most part been returned to normal Italian administration, except insofar as the redeployment and maintenance of the Allied Forces have to be affected.

15 The provisions of this clause, as regards small vessels and craft, have not yet been fully satisfied owing to the difficulty of locating and identifying the vessels and craft concerned. Their recovery when established as Allied property has been regarded as a matter for representation by the Governments concerned to the Italian Government through diplomatic channels where these exist.

16 Control of radio has been returned to Italian Government. Only restriction remaining is necessity to apply for frequency allocation to Allied Military authorities who coordinate such requests on an International basis. A delegation from the Italian Ministry of Posts and Telecommunications attended the meeting of the European Radio Conference in London in September 1945. Other telecommunications facilities have been progressively passed to the control of the Italian Government. At the present all telecommunications facilities not needed for military purposes are under the control of the Italian Government; facilities not being used by the military are being returned to Italian control. Censorship has been abolished; operation of radio is in the hands of the Italian Government or parastatal companies; in AMG territory radio emission is subject to the requirements of AMG. Censorship has been military rather than political and has only been operated as military necessity dictated.

It has always been the policy to have such censorship carried out by Italian personnel, and early in 1944 the direct [illegible]

0489

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

14B Allied controls over Italian inland transport have been relaxed and such transport has now for the most part been returned to normal Italian administration, except insofar as the redeployment and maintenance of the Allied Forces have to be affected.

15 The provisions of this clause, as regards small vessels and craft, have not yet been fully satisfied owing to the difficulty of locating and identifying the vessels and craft concerned. Their recovery when established as Allied property has been regarded as a matter for representation by the Governments concerned to the Italian Government through diplomatic channels where these exist.

16 Control of radio has been returned to Italian Government. Only restriction remaining is necessity to apply for frequency allocation to Allied Military authorities who coordinate such requests on an International basis. A delegation from the Italian Ministry of Posts and Telecommunications attended the meeting of the European Radio Conference in London in September 1945. Other telecommunications facilities have been progressively passed to the control of the Italian Government. At the present all telecommunications facilities not needed for military purposes are under the control of the Italian Government; facilities not being used by the military are being returned to Italian control. Censorship has been abolished; operation of radio is in the hands of the Italian Government or parastatal companies; in AMG territory radio emission is subject to the requirements of AMG. Censorship has been military rather than political and has only been operated as military necessity dictated.

It has always been the policy to have such censorship carried out by Italian personnel, and early in 1944 the direct operation of such censorship was turned over to the Italian General Staff with Allied control being reduced to a minimum. Censorship of external mails, telephone and telegraph has been continued as the only means of insuring to the Italian Government the control of foreign exchange and foreign commerce which is economically necessary. Such censorship is carried out by Italian personnel under general policy direction of a small Liaison Group of Allied Officers.

17 Stands.

(53)

0490

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

18 The second sentence of this paragraph has never been invoked, except in two frontier areas.

19 This article stands without modification, as it is one of the bases for Allied payments policy in Italy. All local goods and services procured by the Allied Forces in Italy are paid for by the Italian Government, either directly or by the Allied Forces in Allied military lire which is charged to the Italian Government as an occupation cost. Care has been taken to conserve wherever possible Italian resources for the use of the civil economy, and to utilise local goods and services only when military necessity demanded. The Allied Forces Local Resources Board* was established as an allocation agency, before which the military agencies stated their needs and the Allied Commission appeared as a claimant for Italian civil needs. In other words, while the legal rights of the Allied Forces under Article 19 have not been modified, in practice it has been administered with as much regard as possible for Italian needs. With the redeployment of Allied Troops from Italy, the utilisation of local resources and facilities is diminishing rapidly.

* on the committes of which Italian representatives have sat.

20 Article 20 refers to the governance of AMG; Article 21 distinguished Italian Government territory. Article 20 was never fully enforced; no instruction issued for removal of Italian forces. It was the invariable practice to use Italian troops, e.g. CC.RR. The enforcement of Armistice terms was most rigorous in Army areas where at times for operational reasons there was considerable restriction of movement, and offences against Allied troops, property or security were more frequently dealt with by Allied Courts.

This was progressively released in AMG Regional areas; the administration was almost entirely by Italian officials under AMG direction, restrictions were largely removed and cases except those of greater importance transferred to Italian Courts.

The third phase of relaxation was the handing over of the territory to Italian administration freed from AMG direction; on the handing over the Allied reserved rights necessary for the maintenance and security of its armies including rights of trial but this latter was seldom enforced. AC officers left in Italian Government territory areas are not even advisers but have merely functions of observation and liaison.

At the time that Italy became a cobelligerent there was territory in all three phases of administrion; in all three there were relaxations suitable to the new station of Italy as a cooperator.

Then came FAN 487 and the Macmillan aide memoire by which the functions of AC itself were in day to day matters of administration changed and it had in such matters no powers even to advise unless its advice was sought.

0 4 9 1

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

as an allocation agency, before which the military agencies stated their needs and the Allied Commission appeared as a claimant for Italian civil needs. In other words, while the legal rights of the Allied Forces under Article 19 have not been modified, in practice it has been administered with as much regard as possible for Italian needs. With the redeployment of Allied Troops from Italy, the utilisation of local resources and facilities is diminishing rapidly.

* on the committes of which Italian representatives have sat.

20 Article 20 refers to the governance of AMG; Article 21 distinguished Italian Government territory. Article 20 was never fully enforced; no instruction issued for removal of Italian forces. It was the invariable practice to use Italian troops, e.g. CC.RR. The enforcement of Armistice terms was most rigorous in Army areas where at times for operational reasons there was considerable restriction of movement, and offences against Allied troops, property or security were more frequently dealt with by Allied Courts.

This was progressively released in AMG Regional areas; the administration was almost entirely by Italian officials under AMG direction, restrictions were largely removed and cases except those of greater importance transferred to Italian Courts.

The third phase of relaxation was the handing over of the territory to Italian administration freed from AMG direction; on the handing over the Allied reserved rights necessary for the maintenance and security of its armies including rights of trial but this latter was seldom enforced. AC officers left in Italian Government territory areas are not even advisers but have merely functions of observation and liaison.

At the time that Italy became a cobelligerent there was territory in all three phases of administrion; in all three there were relaxations suitable to the new station of Italy as a cooperator.

Then came FAN 487 and the Macmillan aide memoire by which the functions of AC itself were in day to day matters of administration changed and it had in such matters no powers even to advise unless its advice was sought.

This aide memoire stated that in matters of ordinary day to day administration we would not enforce our rights but would leave the Italians to administer as they thought fit.

21A Stands.

(53)

0492

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

21B This article still stands, particularly the first part which deals with the availability of free transit for Allied Nations war materials and supplies. Although the latter part must still stand, with the departure of a large number of troops from Italy, and the handover of the greater part of Italy to the Italian Government, for some time past the powers conferred in this have rarely been exercised. It has been the function of ALRB to effect the progressive handing back of plant and stocks as much as possible.

22 This article must clearly be contained in any Armistice terms. However, with the early declaration of war upon the Germans by the Italian Government, the cooperation and loyalty of the Italian people to the Allied cause, there has never been any necessity to invoke it.

23 The first two sentences of this Article stand without modification. We are preparing to negotiate with the Italian Government a currency agreement whereby the Italian Government or its designated agency would be recognised as the issuing authority for all AM lire.

The last sentence of Article 23 has been substantially modified and modification explained to the Italian Government. AC informed the Italian Government that the Allied Commission will no longer intervene in Italian internal financial affairs (except in cases of Allied military necessity) and that, with two exceptions, the Italian Government no longer needed to obtain the approval of the Allied Commission prior to the execution of external financial transactions. The Minister of the Treasury was informed that the Italian Government was now free to fix or negotiate exchange rates for the lira without prior consultation with the Allied Commission. The cooperation of the Italian Government in the execution of this Article is considered to have been very good.

24 Modified by informing the Italian Government that private export trade may now be resumed and that all types of non-transactional and transactional commercial and financial correspondence may now go forward from Italy to the non-enemy world.

25A Obsolete

25B Obsolete

0 4 9 3

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

22 This article must clearly be considered in [illegible]. However, with the early declaration of war upon the Germans by the Italian Government, the cooperation and loyalty of the Italian people to the Allied cause, there has never been any necessity to invoke it.

23 The first two sentences of this Article stand without modification. We are preparing to negotiate with the Italian Government a currency agreement whereby the Italian Government or its designated agency would be recognised as the issuing authority for all AM lire.

The last sentence of Article 23 has been substantially modified and modification explained to the Italian Government. AC informed the Italian Government that the Allied Commission will no longer intervene in Italian internal financial affairs (except in cases of Allied military necessity) and that, with two exceptions, the Italian Government no longer needed to obtain the approval of the Allied Commission prior to the execution of external financial transactions. The Minister of the Treasury was informed that the Italian Government was now free to fix or negotiate exchange rates for the lira without prior consultation with the Allied Commission. The cooperation of the Italian Government in the execution of this Article is considered to have been very good.

24 Modified by informing the Italian Government that private export trade may now be resumed and that all types of non-transactional and transactional commercial and financial correspondence may now go forward from Italy to the non-enemy world.

25A Obsolete

141c

25B Obsolete

26A This has been modified so far as individuals are concerned to the extent that no Military Travel authorization is now required. Provided an individual has the necessary civil documents such as passport visa, etc. there is nothing to prevent him leaving Italian territory. If leaving Italy by land, movement is virtually unrestricted even though an AMG pass must be obtained before passing through the frontier Northern zone. Movement by air or sea is restricted by the fact that the United Nations control the transport services and an Allied travel order must be obtained before the journey can be made. As regards any mass movement of Italian subjects this continues to be controlled by AFHQ.

(53)

26B In effect obsolete.

0494

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

27 Obsolete

28A Obsolete

28B Stands

28C Stands

28D Stands

29 Stands

30 First part carried out; second part revoked.
This article has never been enforced as expressed: the Commander-in-Chief has not issued any instruction. The Italian Government has of its own volition done all that would have been required. The Government does in fact keep AC informed.

31 Stands. All Italian laws involving discrimination on ground of race, colour, creed, or political opinion, have at the instance of the Italian Government been repealed. It is believed that all persons detained on any such grounds have been released, and those suffering any legal disability have been relieved therefrom It has not been necessary for the Allied Commander in Chief to issue any "further directions" under the Article.

32A Obsolete

32B Carried out and now obsolete

32C The Italian Government has cooperated loyally in carrying out such instructions as have been given concerning the preservation and administration of United Nations property in Italy, previously

0495

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

28D Stands

29 . Stands

30 First part carried out; second part revoked.
This article has never been enforced as expressed: the Commander-in-Chief has not issued any instruction. The Italian Government has of its own volition done all that would have been required. The Government does in fact keep AC informed.

31 Stands. All Italian laws involving discrimination on ground ofe race, colour, creed, or political opinion, have at the instance of the Italian Government been repealed. It is believed that all persons detained on any such grounds have been released, and those suffering any legal disability have been relieved therefrom It has not been necessary for the Allied Commander in Chief to issue any "further directions" under the Article.

32A Obsolete

32B Carried out and now obsolete

32C The Italian Government has cooperated loyally in carrying out such instructions as have been given concerning the preservation and administration of United Nations property in Italy, previously sequestrated by the Italian Government.

33A Stands with explanation

33B Stands. The part relating to the furnishing of information stands. The part that deals with the disposal of foreign assets has been modified by FAN+ 383, in that prior approval of the Allied Commission for such disposal is no longer necessary.

0496
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

34 Stands. No comments.

35 Stands. No comments.

36 Stands, but modified by Macmillan aide memoire of 24 February 1945.

37 Control has been dropped in Italian Government territory. See Macmillan aide memoire.

38 No comments.

39 No comments.

40 No comments.

41 Stands, with the exception of Albania.

42 No comments.

43 No comments.

44 No comments.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

37 Control has been dropped in Italian Government territory. See Macmillan aide memoire.

38 No comments.

39 No comments.

40 No comments.

41 Stands, with the exception of Albania.

42 No comments.

43 No comments.

44 No comments.

0 4 9 8 3

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0499

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

1 - C Files

APO FOR G-5

7033 13 OCTOBER 45 PRIORITY

SECRET PD

PARA ONE PD BRIGADIER LUSH WILL REPRESENT US AT MEETING CALLED FOR IN YOUR FOX
FOUR EIGHT FOUR ZERO SEVEN OF OCTOBER ONE THREE PD

PARES TO AFRO FOR GROUPS DASH FIVE PARA NO ALOFS CITE AGAD FOUR

PARA TWO PD CONCERNING CONVERSATION STONE DASH HANDLEY CBA BY CHIEFLANDS VIEWS ARE THAT OF HIS LONG TERMS AIM TO BE PUBLISHED PER PROGRESSIVE MODIFICATION OF THESE TERMS WHICH HAS FORE MIGHT DEEM AND SUBSEQUENT DIRECTIVES MUST BE PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY CBA OBSERVERS AT NUREMBERG DESTROYED PICTURES WILL BE CREATED PD

PARA THREE PD TO BE SENT ALSO CONSIDER WHETHER THE CUNNINGHAM DE COURCEY NAVAL AGREEMENT IS TO BE PUBLISHED PD I AM ASKING NAVY SUBCOMMISSION TO COMMUNICATE WITH CHIEFS ON THIS MATTER PD

Exec Comar

(5)

1st M S Lush.

1450

-C FILES

AFHQ FOR G-5

7033 13 OCTOBER 45 SECRET

SECRET PD

PARA ONE PD BRIGADIER LUSH WILL REPRESENT ME AT MEETING CALLED FOR IN YOUR FOX FOUR EIGHT FOUR ZERO SEVEN OF OCTOBER ONE THREE PD

PAREN TO AFHQ FOR GROGGS DASH FIVE WHEN HE ARRIVES CITE MISC PAREN

PARA TWO PD CONTINUING CONVERSATION STOVE DASH HAMBRO CMA MY IMMEDIATE VIEWS ARE THAT IF THE LONG TERMS ARE TO BE PUBLISHED UNA PROGRESSIVE MODIFICATION OF THESE TERMS UNDER PAR FOUR EIGHT SEVEN AND SUBSEQUENT DIRECTIVES MUST BE PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY CMA OTHERWISE AN ENTIRELY DISTORTED PICTURE WILL BE CREATED PD PARA THREE PD WE MUST ALSO CONSIDER WHETHER THE CURTAILMENT OF COMBINED NAVAL AGREEMENT IS TO BE PUBLISHED PD I AM ASKING NAVY AUTHORITIES TO COMMUNICATE WITH CINCHED ON THIS MATTER PD

Exec Comor

1st N S Lush.

1450

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 758015

0501

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

OCT 13 RECD

FM 49107
OCT 12/1252A

C 816
OCT 13/0915A
IMMEDIATE

ANKR DIRECT SACSEO CITE EHOMO

ALCOM ROME

SECRET.

1. following is text of signal from MOSAR.

" Growing UNITED STATES feeling here that only very strong reasons should prevent present publication of armistace terms with ITALY. Understood secretary of state has intimated to newspapermen that only WAR DEPARTMENT is withholding publication. Your views of publication from military standpoint desired at this time".

2. Preliminary view here is that there are no strictly military objections to publication of armistace terms if such such a course is considered politically desirable by Allied governments.

3. Meeting is being held in G-5 conference room ANFQ 1400 hours 15 october to co-ordinate views of interested staff sections. You are invited to send representative or to furnish G-5 with written brief embodying your views

DIST
ACTION : AC COMMISSIONER (2)

INFO : CHIEF COMMISSIONER
POLAD (2)
POLAD (1)
CA SEC
FILE

SECRET

0502

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

CROSS REFERENCE SHEET

SAC (45) 7th Meeting

4 Oct 45

SACMED's CONFERENCE, Minutes

Para 9 - INTERIM DOCUMENT TO REPLACE EXISTING ITALIAN ARMISTICE TERMS

Ref: JPS Study No. P/310 (Final) - (Recalled: therefore no copy held by this office)

SACMED withheld approval and directed that all copies be withdrawn.

DOCUMENT FILED IN 1002-1/CC

1408

(51)

0503

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

CROSS REFERENCE SHEET

Ltr 225 -8 from Stone to G-5 AFHQ 24 Aug 45

TRANSMITTAL OF AMENDED SINGED COMMITMENT OF 22 JUNE 1945 signed by President of the Council of Ministers

With request that former copy be returned as soon as possible.

49

DOCUMENT FILED IN 225-8/CC (In connection with forwarding of all previous commitments and commitments themselves)

50

1437

225/44

0504

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Il Presidente
del Consiglio dei Ministri

To: Rear Admiral Ellery W. Stone, U.S.N.R.
Chief Commissioner
Allied Commission
APO 394

On behalf of the Royal Italian Government I accept all obligations towards the Allies entered into by the former Italian Governments since the conclusion of the Armistice signed on the 3rd September, 1943. It is understood that the rights under the Armistice and the Additional Conditions of Armistice of September 29, 1943 with respect to control of the Italian Government will be held in reserve in the matter of day to day administration, subject to overriding military needs.

I declare that every member of the Government has acquainted himself personally with the terms of all such obligations including the terms of the Armistice signed on the 29th September 1943.

Two members, now absent, will acquaint themselves with them as soon as possible.

Rome, 22 June 1945

THE PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL
OF MINISTERS

Ferrucio Parri

Certified a true copy:

L. W. STEARNS MAJOR, AGD
Staff Officer to Chief Commissioner

(49)

1435

0505

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

301/159/EC

21 August 1945

My dear Mr Prime Minister:

I refer to your letter No. 3/1212 of 25 July 1945 in which you requested the substitution of a phrase in the agreement signed by you on behalf of the Italian Government on 22 June 1945.

I am pleased to inform you that authority has been received to amend the phrase "the Armistice and Surrender Instrument" to read "The Armistice and the Additional Conditions of Armistice of September 29, 1943."

Would you be good enough to forward to me a copy of the document as amended and signed by you.

Yours very truly,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

Professor Ferruccio Parri
President of the Council of Ministers
Italian Government
Rome

cc Dist
Pol Adviser (A)
Pol Adviser (B)
CA Section

1434

0506

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

FX 35674
AUG 151517B

F/4046
AUG 161045
PRIORITY

SIGNED ALEXANDER CITE FHGEG
AGWAR FOR COS, AMSCO FOR BRITISH CHIEFS OF STAFF INFO ALCOM

SECRET.

1. By letter subject "Undertakings by Italian Government" file G-5,0914 quiz Phone ITALY dated 2 July, the original copy of the obligation by Professor PARRI as president of the council of Ministers of the Italian Government was forwarded to the secretaries, combined Chiefs of Staff, with copy to the British Chiefs of Staff. In conformity with the wording of paragraph 1 of FAN 487 the obligation contains the words "Under the Armistice and Surrender Instrument".

2. Professor PARRI has requested that in view of the PROTOCOL of 9 November 1943 +(THAT ?) is NAF 1056 which changed the title of instrument signed 29 September 1943 to "Additional conditions of armistice with ITALY" that permission be given him to render a new obligation changing the words "Surrender Instrument" to "Additional conditions of 29 September 1943"

3. Permission has been given for the amended obligation to be signed by Professor PARRI. The original and copies of the amended obligation on will be forwarded to the secretaries, the combined Chiefs of Staff and the British Chiefs of Staff upon receipt.

DIST

INFO-ACTION EX COMMISSIONER 4
INFO CHIEF COMMISSIONER
FILE

+ word garbled

SECRET

0507

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

w0933-
AUG 1 8 1980 LC FILES

9 August 1945

SUBJECT: Commitments Signed by the President of the Italian Council of Ministers.

TO : Headquarters, Allied Commission, APO 394, (Attn: Chief Commissioner).

(45)

With reference to your 301/143/EC of 5 August it is agreed that the phrase "The Armistice and Surrender Instrument" contained in the obligation signed by Professor Parri dated 22 June 1945 may be amended to read "The Armistice and the Additional Conditions of Armistice of September 29 1943".

On receipt from you of an amended signed document from Professor Parri this will be sent to the Combined Chiefs of Staff for record purposes. In the meantime, the facts are being reported to the Combined Chiefs of Staff by signal of which you will receive an information copy.

By Command of Field Marshal ALEXANDER:

(47)

W. D. MORGAN
Lieutenant General
Chief of Staff

cc: Dick
Pol Advsr (A)
Pol Advsr (B)
CA Section

(46)

(Action By Ex Comm)

Notified by CC Sec

F 432

0508

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Ref: 301/143/HC. 5 August 1945.

SUBJECT: Commitments signed by the President of the Council of Ministers.

TO : AFHQ,
G-5 Section.

17

1. Reference our CC-225-8 of 26 June enclosing original signed obligations of the Italian Government in respect of the Armistice and institutional questions. We have now received the attached letter from Professor Parri.

The Protocol of November 9th 1943 reads:-

"It is agreed that the title of the document signed at Malta on the 29th September 43 by Marshal Pietro Badoglio, Head of the Italian Government and General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Commander-in-Chief, Allied Forces, should be changed to "Additional conditions of Armistice with Italy."

2. I see no reason for not implementing this decision and I recommend acceding to Professor Parri's request.

3. After this recommendation is adopted I will obtain Professor Parri's signature to an amended document, which will be forwarded to you.

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

c.c. Dept
Pol Advsr (A)
Pol Advsr (B)
CA Section

Encl - 1.

15

1431

0509

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Ref: 301/142/EC. 5 Aug 45.

My dear Mr. Prime Minister,

I have passed your letter, ref. 3/1212 of 25 July 45, on to Allied Force Headquarters with the recommendation that the Supreme Allied Commander should give favourable consideration thereto.

Yours very truly,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE,
Rear Admiral, USNR,
Cheif Commissioner.

Professor Ferruccio Parri,
President of the Council of Ministers,
Italian Government,
R o m e.

1420

0510

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AUG 1 RECD
CC/215

Allied Commissioner

Subject: Publication of Additional Conditions of Armistice for "Instrument of Surrender."

(42)

Reference Signor Castellani letter No. 2/Italy of July 27rd to the Allied Commissioner.

I see no harm in acceding to Signor Badoglio's request.

The Protocol of November 26th, 1943 reads "It is agreed that the title of the document signed at Malta on the 29th September 1943 by Marshal Pietro Badoglio, Head of the Italian Government and General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Commander-in-Chief, Allied Forces, should be changed to "Additional Conditions of Armistice with Italy".

I understand that this concession was made to Italian sensitiveness when Italy became a "co-belligerent" and, in the present circumstances, there seems to be no reason for not implementing the decision.

H. Macmillan Hopkinson

Political Adviser (SH)

SC.ASL.MF

Copies to Executive Officer,
Director, Civil Affairs Section,
U.S. Group,
British Embassy.

See (44)

2 Aug 43

(43)

1423

AUG 1 RECD
CC 1215

Chief Commissioner

Subject: Substitution of title "Additional Conditions of Armistice" for "Instrument of Surrender."

(42)

Reference Signor Parri's letter No. 5/1210 of July 23rd to the Chief Commissioner.

I see no harm in acceding to Signor Parri's request.

The Protocol of November 9th, 1943 reads "It is agreed that the title of the document signed at Malta on the 29th September 1943 by Marshal Pietro Badoglio, Head of the Italian Government and General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Commander-in-Chief, Allied Forces, should be changed to "Additional conditions of Armistice with Italy".

I understand that this concession was made to Italian amour propre when Italy became a "co-belligerent" and, in the present circumstances, there seems to be no reason for not implementing the decision.

H. d'A. Hopkinson

30.vii.45

Political Advisor (AH)

20/1/5

Copied to Executive Commissioner,
Director, Civil Affairs Section,
U.S. Field,
British Embassy.

See (44)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

that the title of the document signed at Malta on the 29th September 1943 by Marshal Pietro Badoglio, Head of the Italian Government and General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Commander-in-Chief, Allied Forces, should be changed to "Additional conditions of Armistice with Italy".

I understand that this concession was made to Italian amour propre when Italy became a "co-belligerent" and, in the present circumstances, there seems to be no reason for not implementing the decision.

H. d'A. Hopkinson

30.vii.45

Political Advisor (SH)

Copied to Executive Commissioner,
Director, Civil Affairs Section,
U.S. Poled,
British Embassy.

See (44)

(43)

1423

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0513

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

reg n. 15

C.C. JUL 27 RECD
CC 0940

Translation

The President of the Council of Ministers
n. 3/1212

Rome, 23 July 1945

Dear Admiral,

In relation with the agreement which I signed in the name of the Italian Government, on June 22nd 1945, I shall be most grateful if you intervene with Marshal Alexander to have the phrase 'the Armistice and surrender instrument' replaced by this other phrase in the agreement 'the Armistice and additional conditions of September 29th 1943'.

My request is based on the provision of the first para of the Protocol of November 9th, 1943, which clearly decrees that that the title of the document signed in Malta on September 29th 1943 must be changed to 'additional conditions of Armistice with Italy'.

If, as I have no doubt, Marshal Alexander agrees to our request, I wish to replace the letter in which I took this pledge by another that would be modified in the phrase in question.

I remain, my dear Admiral,

Yours very truly,

S. Ferruccio Parri

Admiral Ellery W. Stone
Chief Commissioner
Allied Commission
R o m e

trans. o/c
e.c.

43

E. C. DIST. 27 JULY 45

ACTION : Ex Comm
INFO : Chief Council
C Area c
For ADV (A)
For ADV (B)

1428

A2

3/1212

0514

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

Hq AC Ltr CC 1001

23 June 1945

To: SACMED

From: Chief Commissioner

SUBJECT: Future Policy toward Italy

EXTRACT

* *

6. But a change in relationship between the three nations must be effected. Having "worked her passage", Italy must be allowed to emerge from defeat through co-belligerency to the position of an active partner, however lowly, in the maintenance of post-war security. If she is to serve as a bastion of democracy in Southern Europe, such a recovery is essential and must be encouraged.

7. The implementation of this policy would require certain positive steps, covenants, and conditions. These might be included in the agreement between the Allies and Italy which would formally terminate the state of hostilities and replace the Terms of Surrender as a prelude to her joining the United Nations now or in the very near future. The agreement might include, among others, the following provisions:

SEE CC File 1001 for complete document and further planning

SECRET

(41)

F 45-2

0515

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

18 June 1945.

Dear General Brown:

With reference to our telephone conversation of this morning, I am enclosing a copy, which you may retain, of the Italian Armistice "long terms".

Very truly yours,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

Brigadier General Thoburn K. Brown, U.S.A.,
Commanding General,
Rome Area Allied Command.

40

3426

0516

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

CC 225-8

12 June 1945.

My dear Mr. Prime Minister,

I have been instructed by Field Marshal Alexander, Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean Theater, that any new Italian Government would be requested to confirm adherence to the obligations under the terms of surrender subject to the reservations made in the Macmillan Aide-Memoire of 24 February 1945. The obligation with respect to the Terms of Surrender which your Government gave 18 June 1944 and again on 10 December 1944 will therefore be modified as above indicated and is attached hereto in the form of enclosure "A".

I am also instructed by the Supreme Allied Commander that any new Italian Government will be required to give the same undertaking regarding the institutional question as was given by your Government on 18 June 1944 and 10 December 1944, a copy of which is attached as enclosure "B".

I am further instructed by the Supreme Allied Commander that appointments to the positions of Minister of War, Minister of Marine, and Minister of Air and to certain other positions having military significance will require the approval of the Supreme Allied Commander as set forth in Appendix "A" to the Macmillan Aide-Memoire of 24 February 1945, a copy of which is attached hereto as enclosure "C".

Very truly yours,

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

His Excellency Ivanoe Bonomi,
The President of the Council of Ministers,
Italian Government,
Rome.

cc: American Ambassador
British Ambassador
G-5, AFHQ
Exec. Contr.
CC Files

1423

0517

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

IL PRESIDENTE DEL CONSIGLIO
DEI MINISTI

ENCLOSURE "A"

To: Rear Admiral Ellery W. Stone, USNR,
Chief Commissioner,
Allied Commission,
APO 394.

On behalf of the Royal Italian Government I accept all obligations towards the allies entered into by the former Italian Governments since the conclusion of the Armistice signed on the 3rd September, 1943. It is understood that the rights under the Armistice and surrender instrument with respect to control of the Italian Government will be held in reserve in the matter of day to day administration, subject to overriding military needs.

I declare that every member of the Government has acquainted himself personally with the terms of all such obligations including the terms of the Armistice signed on the 29th September 1943.

ROME, June 1945.

PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL
OF MINISTERS

(31)

1424

0518

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

IL PRESIDENTE DEL CONSIGLIO
DEI MINISTRI

ENCLOSURE "B"

To: Rear Admiral Ellery W. Stone, USNR,
Chief Commissioner,
Allied Commission,
APO 394.

Without the prior consent of the Allied Governments the Royal Italian Government undertakes not to re-open the institutional question until such time as Italy has been liberated and the Italian people have the opportunity of themselves determining the form of Government.

ROME, June 1945.

PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL OF MINISTERS

1423

(39)

0519

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

ENCLOSURE "C"

Minister of War

Minister of Marine

Minister of Air

Any other Minister of Armed Forces who may be created

Under Secretary for Telecommunications

Director of Railroads

Director General of Pubblica Sicurezza

Commanding General, CC.RR

Chief of Staff, CC.RR

Commanding General, GC.FF.

Appointments in the Army, Navy, and Air Force in accordance with current practice.

1492

(29)

0520

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

TOP SECRET

(1)

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
INCOMING MESSAGE

276

APRIL 1945

MSG Center No : N 130/30
Classification : TOP SECRET URGENT
Precedence :
From : AFHQ
To : ADMIRAL STONE - INFO

Date | Time Rec'd : 30 2139
Date | Time Sent : 301910B
Reference NR : FX 68387
Cite : FHGCT

TOP SECRET PD FURTHER TO MY FOX SIX SIX SEVEN SEVEN FIVE OF TWENTY SEVEN APRIL X FOX XRAY SIX EIGHT THREE EIGHT SEVEN

~~XX TOP SECRET XX~~ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHGCT ~~RPT FHGCT~~ X ~~ADDSD RPT~~ ADDSD FIFTEEN ARMY GROUP FOR GENERAL CLARK RPTD ALCOM FOR ADMIRAL STONE FOR INFORMATION X PARA ONE X COMBINED CHIEFS OF STAFF HAVE DECIDED TO ESTABLISH AND MAINTAIN UNCLE SUGAR SLANT UNCLE KING ~~CMC RPT~~ AMG IN SUBPARA ABLE X THE COMPARTMENT OF VENEZIA GIULIA INCLUDING FIUME ~~RPT FIUME~~ AND THE QUARNEROLO ~~RPT QUARNEROLO~~ ISLANDS PAREN BUT EXCLUDING THE PROVINCE OF ZARA ~~RPT ZARA~~ UNPAREN X SUBPARA BAKER X TARVISIO ~~RPT TARVISIO~~ AND SURROUNDING AREAS WHICH BEFORE NINETEEN NINETEEN FORMED PART OF AUSTRIA AND HAVE SINCE BEEN INCORPORATED IN ITALY CMA IE ~~RPT ITALY~~ CMA UP TO NINETEEN THIRTY NINE ITALIAN FRONTIERS PD PARA TWO A SUCCESSFUL WORKING OF PLAN IN PARA ONE DEPENDS ON SOVIET COOPERATION X UNCLE SUGAR AND

3 8a

TOP SECRET

0521

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

TOP SECRET

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
INCOMING MESSAGE

(2)

271

MSG Center No :.....
Classification :.....
Precedence :.....
From :.....
To :.....

Date | Time Rec'd :.....
Date | Time Sent :.....
Reference NR :.....
Cite :.....

~~UNCLE XRAY~~ UNCLE KING GOVERNMENTS ARE THEREFORE SEEKING SOVIET CONCURRENCE TO JOIN THEM IN REQUESTING JUGOSLAV GOVERNMENT TO WITHDRAW ALL JUGOSLAV FORCES FROM THE COMPARTMENT OF VENEZIA GIULIA ~~RPT VENEZIA GIULIA~~ PD PARA THREE X ACTION IN PART TWO IS UNLIKELY TO BE COMPLETED BEFORE YOU ENTER VENEZIA GIULIA ~~RPT VENEZIA GIULIA~~ X YOU WILL HOWEVER IMPLEMENT SUCH PORTIONS OF THE PLAN IN PARA ONE AS YOUR OPERATIONS REQUIRE PD PARA FOUR X IN AMPLIFICATION OF PARA FOUR IN FOX SIX SIX SEVEN SEVEN FIVE CMA THE OBJECT OF YOUR OPERATIONS IN VENEZIA GIULIA FOR THE PRESENT WILL BE AS FOLLOWS CLN SUBPARA ABLE X SECURE TRIESTE ~~RPT TRIESTE~~ AND LOVE OF CHARLIE THROUGH ITALY LEADING TO IT X SUBPARA BAKER X SECURE LOVE OF CHARLIE FROM TRIESTE TO AUSTRIA VIA GORIZIA ~~RPT AUSTRIA VIA GORIZIA~~ DASH TARVISIO ~~RPT TARVISIO~~ X SUBPARA CHARLIE X SECURE POLA ~~RPT POLA~~ CMA

38a

TOP SECRET

0522

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

TOP SECRET

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
INCOMING MESSAGE

3

274

MSG Center No :.....
Classification :.....
Precedence :.....
From :.....
To :.....

Date | Time Rec'd :.....
Date | Time Sent :.....
Reference NR :.....
Cite :.....

ANCHORAGES BETWEEN TRIESTE AND POLA ~~RPT POLA~~ CMA AND THE LOVE OF CHARLIE BETWEEN THOSE PORTS PD PARA FIVE X CONCUDDENTLY WITH OPERATIONS INDICATED PARA FOUR ABOVE CMA YOU WILL CONTINUE OPERATIONS AGAINST THE ENEMY UNTIL YOU HAVE COMPLETELY CLEARED VENEZIA GIULIA ~~RPT VENEZIA GIULIA~~ OR LINKED UP WITH REGULAR JUGOSLAV ARMED FORCES PD PARA SIX X IN LINKING UP WITH REGULAR JUGOSLAVS CMA MAXIMUM CARE WILL BE EXERCISED TO AVOID ARMED CLASHES PD PARA SEVEN X DURING THE SUPREME ALLIED COMMANDERS RECENT VISIT TO BELGRADE CMA MARSHAL ~~TITO RPT~~ TITO AGREED THAT ANY OF HIS FORCES IN THOSE PORTIONS OF VENEZIA GIULIA REQUIRED BY THE SUPREME ALLIED COMMANDER FOR HIS OPERATIONAL PURPOSES WOULD BE PLACED UNDER HIS PAREN SUPREME ALLIED COMMANDERS UNPAREN COMMAND PD PARA EIGHT X ALLIED MILITARY GOVENNMENT IN AREAS UNDER YOUR CONTROL WILL FUNCTION THROUGH

3 & a

1213

TOP SECRET

0523

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

TOP SECRET

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
INCOMING MESSAGE

(4.)

273

MSG Center No :.....
Classification :.....
Precedence :.....
From :.....
To :.....

Date | Time Rec'd :.....
Date | Time Sent :.....
Reference NR :.....
Cite :.....

SUCH LOCAL AUTHORITIES AS MAY BE FOUND IN EFFECTIVE OPERATION

IRRESPECTIVE OF NATIONALITY PD PARA NINE X ~~MACMIS RPT~~ MACMIS IS BEING

INSTRUCTED TO OBTAIN FROM THE JUGOSLAVS INFORMATION REGARDING THE

MEANS THEIR FORCES WILL EMPLOY TO IDENTIFY THEMSELVES TO YOUR FORCES

WHEN THEY LINK UP X ~~CAOMIS RPT~~ MACMIS IS ALSO BEING INSTRUCTED TO

INFORM THE JUGOSLAVS THAT IN SUCH EVENT YOUR FORCES WILL IDENTIFY

THEMSELVES AS STATED IN YOUR SUGAR DOG TWO THREE FOUR SEVEN DATED

TWENTY SIX APRIL PD PARA TEN X IN PLANNING OPERATIONS INVOLVING THE

OCCUPATION OF VENEZIA GIULIA CMA YOU WILL ARRANGE THAT THE FORCES

AND ~~AMG RPT~~ AMG PERSONNEL REQUIRED ARE PROVIDED JOINTLY FROM UNCLE

SUGAR AND BRITISH RESOURCES

TOP SECRET

URGENT 415

772

0524

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

F 74570
MAY 122213B

E/552
MAY 130930
PRIORITY

AFHQ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHGEG.
HQ ALCOM ROME.

SECRET.

Refer ACOM 7111

In accordance with para 2 C of FAN 487 any new Italian Government will be requested to confirm adherence to obligations under armistice. Consider it appropriate, however, that at same time to reaffirm the general principle of FAN 487. Accordingly undertaking will include following sentence, "It is understood that the rights under the armistice and surrender instrument with respect to control of the Italian Government will be held in reserve in the matter of day to day administration, subject to overriding military needs".

2. Undertaking regarding institutional question required as heretofore.

3. Terms of FAN 487 will be followed regarding SACMEDS approval of service ministers and appointments.

DIST
ACTION - MX COMM2
INFO - A/PRESIDENT
CHIEF COMMISSIONER
FILE

1417

0525

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

CROSS INDEX SHEET

AC Cable 7111 6 May 1945

CITE: ACEXC

TO: AFHQ G-5

In event of change of government, shall new government be required to give usual assurances as to INSTITUTIONAL QUESTION, adherence to ARMISTICE TERMS, and prior approval of service appointments by SACMED according to FAN 487?

Document filed in: CC 225-7

x - 200
202
203

38

2 2 1/2

37

1410

0526

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

FEB 15 RECD

C C.

British Embassy

Rome.

127/25/45

13th February, 1945

(31)

My dear Admiral,

On behalf of the Ambassador, I write to thank you for your letter (11.08/ES) of the 5th February in which you sent him the Allied Commission's comments on the Italian Foreign Minister's financial memorandum of the 9th January.

2. I have telegraphed the substance of the Commission's memorandum to the Foreign Office, with the recommendation that some agreement on the subject must be urgently reached between the Governments of the United States and the United Kingdom if it is to be of any use to the Italian Government in connection with the liberation of the North.

Believe me,

Yours sincerely

/s/ R.L. Nosworthy.

Rear Admiral Ellery W. Stone,
U.S.N.R.,
Chief Commissioner,
Allied Commission,
Rome.

20/2/45 CC.

Seen by C.C.

NOTE:
ORIGINAL PASSED TO ECON SEC
15 FEB 45.

(30)

Ltr to CCS

0527

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

FEB 13 RECD

Rome, February 11,1945.

My dear Admiral,

I take pleasure in acknowledging the receipt today of your letter of February 5th regarding the financial situation in Italy and in expressing my appreciation of your courtesy in furnishing me with the memorandum contained therein.

Sincerely yours,

A. Kirk

Rear Admiral Ellery W. Stone,
Chief Commissioner,
Allied Commission,
Rome.

0526

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

C.C. FEB 8 RECD CC 358

SECRET.

Ref: 2608/70/CCS. 7 February 1945.

SUBJECT: Draft Telegram From Italian Government.

TO : C-5 Section,
AFHQ.

I am directed by the Chief Commissioner to forward the attached text of telegram with the request that you arrange onward transmission to the appropriate quarters.

For The Chief Commissioner:

Brigadier,
Chief of Staff.

Encl.

Copyeto:

H.E. Sir Noel Charles.
H.E. Alexander Kirk.
British Resident Minister.
U.S. Political Advisor.
Political Section.

1413

0529

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

CIPHER. SECRET.

Text of Telegram to be despatched to:

Hon. Franklin D. Roosevelt.
President of the United States of America.

The Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill,
British Prime Minister.

Marshal Joseph Stalin.

On the eve of decisive military events, the Italian Government venture to request that the Heads of the United Nations, who are now discussing the fate of the new Europe, re-examine the very severe conditions imposed upon Italy on September 1943.

At the moment when an earnest exhortation is being addressed to all classes of the Italian Nation towards a supreme effort of co-operation with the Allies on the front line, in the rear and in the patriots warfare, the Italian Government feel it their duty to emphasize once more that the ambiguous situation of co-belligerency thwarts their efforts to raise and maintain throughout the country that intensity of purpose and determination which can only result from the conscious oneness of a sacrifice achieved in freedom and dignity.

It is therefore also in the interest of the common cause that the Italian Government ask for a new settlement based on a confident and full association with the Allied Powers in the place of the present one sided formulae of control and guardianship set up by the Armistice.

For the same reasons the Italian Government hereby direct to the United Nations their warmest appeal:

1. To see that the Italian people, who are still undergoing almost unendurable hardships, be granted, particularly in the matter of food and transportation, the possibility of satisfying at least their most elementary needs:

2. To suppress the financial burdens which, by an extensive interpretation of the armistice, have been weighing for 15 months upon the exhausted resources of an already devastated country and have been hindering any reconstruction and monetary rehabilitation.

3. To afford to half a million Italian soldiers in ~~enemy~~ allied hands the possibility of giving their contribution, not as prisoners of war but as free men, both in the field and in the factories, to the struggle for a new world to which the whole Italian people devote their will and hopes.

141

The people and the Government of Italy are striving for the establishment of a free, orderly and stable democracy. The Government feel, however, that should the liberation of the most populated and industrious regions of Italy find the country still under the incumbent menace of inflation and hunger and its Government in a humiliating position for which they are in no way responsible, it would be extremely difficult to allay the causes of unrest, disorder and disarrangement and to foster in those long suffering regions the energy indispensable for the reconstruction of a new Italy within a world of free democratic institutions and effective cooperation

new Europe, re-examine the very severe conditions imposed upon Italy on September 1943.

At the moment when an earnest exhortation is being addressed to all classes of the Italian Nation towards a supreme effort of cooperation with the Allies on the front line, in the rear and in the patriots warfare, the Italian Government feel it their duty to emphasize once more that the ambiguous situation of co-belligerency thwarts their efforts to raise and maintain throughout the country that intensity of purpose and determination which can only result from the conscious oneness of a sacrifice achieved in freedom and dignity.

It is therefore also in the interest of the common cause that the Italian Government ask for a new settlement based on a confident and full association with the Allied Powers in the place of the present one sided formulae of control and guardianship set up by the Armistice.

For the same reasons the Italian Government hereby direct to the United Nations their warmest appeal:

1. To see that the Italian people, who are still undergoing almost unendurable hardships, be granted, particularly in the matter of food and transportation, the possibility of satisfying at least their most elementary needs:

2. To suppress the financial burdens which, by an extensive interpretation of the armistice, have been weighing for 15 months upon the exhausted resources of an already devastated country and have been hindering any reconstruction and monetary rehabilitation.

3. To afford to half a million Italian soldiers in Allied hands the possibility of giving their contribution, not as prisoners of war but as free men, both in the field and in the factories, to the struggle for a new world to which the whole Italian people devote their will and hopes.

141

The people and the Government of Italy are striving for the establishment of a free, orderly and stable democracy. The Government feel, however, that should the liberation of the most populated and industrious regions of Italy find the country still under the imminent menace of inflation and hunger and its Government in a humiliating position for which they are in no way responsible, it would be extremely difficult to allay the causes of unrest, disorder and disarrangement and to foster in those long suffering regions the energy indispensable for the reconstruction of a new Italy within a world of free democratic institutions and effective cooperation.

The Italian Government submit these considerations to the generous understanding of the Heads of the United Nations, in the full confidence that their appeal will be received with the same spirit of loyalty and friendship by which it was inspired, and in order that the gallant efforts of the Allied Armies may bear their full results and that the hopes of the Italian people, fighting against their German and Fascist oppressors, be not frustrated.

Ivanoe Bonomi
President of the Italian Council of Ministers.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 758015

0531

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

5 February 1945

My dear Minister De Gasperi,

I am sorry to have been so long in acknowledging your memorandum of 9 January 1945, to which you attached a memorandum having to do with the financial and economic situation of Italy, and the financial measures proposed by the Italian Government to mitigate the present difficult situation.

I have forwarded this memorandum, together with the recommendations of the Allied Commission, to our Combined Chiefs of Staff for the consideration of the United States and United Kingdom Governments. As soon as I am informed of the considered views of our two governments with respect to your proposals, I will of course get in touch with you immediately.

Sincerely yours,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

H. E. Alcide De Gasperi
Minister of Foreign Affairs
Italian Government
Rome

cc: CDS
Econ. Sec.
Fin. S/C
CC FILES

0532

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

5 February 1945

My dear Ambassador:

I understand you have already received a copy of a memorandum by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, H. E. De Gasperi, dated 9 Jan 45, which attached a long memorandum having to do with the financial situation of Italy and action which the Italian Government wished to be taken by the United States and United Kingdom Governments.

For your information, I am attaching a copy of a memorandum dated 5 February 1945 which embodies the considered views of the Allied Commission with respect to the analysis and proposals included in the memorandum by the Minister of Foreign Affairs. The original of the attached memorandum has of course been forwarded to G-5, Allied Force Headquarters, for onward transmission to the Combined Chiefs of Staff.

Yours very truly,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

The Hon. Alexander Kirk
American Ambassador
119 Via Vittorio Veneto
Rome

Incl - Memo 5 Feb 45.

cc: COS
Econ. Sec.
FIN. S/C
CC Files

1410

0533

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

5 Febrauery 1945

My dear Ambassador:

I understand you have already received a copy of a memorandum by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, H. E. De Gasperi, dated 9 Jan 45, which attached a long memorandum having to do with the financial situation of Italy and action which the Italian Government wished to be taken by the United States and United Kingdom Governments.

For your information, I am attaching a copy of a memorandum dated 5 February 1945 which embodies the considered views of the Allied Commission with respect to the analysis and proposals included in the memorandum by the Minister of Foreign Affairs. The original of the attached memorandum has of course been forwarded to G-5, Allied Force Headquarters, for onward transmission to the Combined Chiefs of Staff.

Very truly yours,

/s/ Ellery W. Stone

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

Sir Noel Charles, Bt., K.C.M.G.
British Ambassador
84 Via Venti Settembre
Rome

cc: COS
Econ. Sec.
F.N. S/C
CC FILES

(Checked for sig)

(2)

(3b)

14 5

0534

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

5 Febmuery 1945

SUBJECT: Financial Proposals by the Italian Government.

TO : G-5, Allied Force Headquarters.

1. Attached for forwarding to the Combined Chiefs of Staff, is a memorandum which I have received from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Italian Government and a covering letter signed by the Minister of Foreign Affairs. Attached also is a "Rough Translation" of the memorandum, which was prepared in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and sent to the Allied Commission together with the Italian text.

2. Copies of the memorandum by the Minister of Foreign Affairs were sent by him to the British and American Embassies, as well as to the Allied Commission.

3. The proposals in the Italian memorandum are briefly summarized in the attached paper dated 5 February, which also embodies the considered views of the Allied Commission.

4. I should appreciate being informed by the United States and United Kingdom Governments what reply they wish me to make to the memorandum by the Minister of Foreign Affairs. So far, I have merely acknowledged its receipt and indicated that it was being referred to higher authority for consideration.

5. I am sending a copy of our memorandum of 5 February 1945 to the British and American Embassies here in order that they may have our views on the Italian document which they have already received.

[S/ Ellery W. Stone]

ELLERY W. STONE
Rear Admiral, USNR
Chief Commissioner

Incl (1) Ltr and Memo Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Italian Government
(2) Rough Translation of (1)
(3) Summary of (1) dtd 5 Feb 45.

cc: COS
Econ. Sec.
Fin. Sec
CC Files

1468

0535

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

MEMORANDUM

5 Feb 45

1. On 9 Jan 45, the Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Italian Government presented to the Allied Commission in Rome a long memorandum dealing with the economic and financial difficulties faced by Italy and with the financial measures the Italian Government believes necessary to mitigate these difficulties.

2. Briefly summarized, the Italian memorandum argues as follows:

a) The financial situation of Italy is extremely difficult, since both the national deficit (estimated at 300 billion lire) and the need for reconstruction expenditures are rapidly increasing.

b) The memorandum lists certain remedial steps which can be taken, notably increased taxation, maximum use of Italian labor and capital, bond issues, and the making available of foreign capital. It is argued that little can be done along any of these lines if the Italian economy is in imminent danger of economic and financial collapse. The first condition, therefore, is that the Allied furnish financial relief designed to:

(i) increase the confidence of the Italian people in the lire, and

(ii) make possible the purchase of essential supplies abroad.

c) This financial relief should take the form of setting up credits in dollars or sterling corresponding to (1) the total amount of AM lire issued by the Allies, and (2) the total payments by the Italian Government on behalf of the Allies, whether chargeable to the "costs of occupation" or the costs of carrying the war against the enemy from Italian soil.

See 30

0536

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

a) In leading up to this proposal the memorandum is at great pains to make a distinction (which is not carried over into the proposals) between costs of occupation and the costs of carrying the war against the enemy from Italian soil. The memorandum also dwells on the contradiction between the Treaty of Armistice and the state of co-belligerency, quoting the announcement that the conditions of armistice would be modified in Italy's favor to the extent of Italy's contribution to the common war effort.

3. It is clear that Italy's financial situation is quite as bad as the Ministry of Foreign Affairs represents it to be. Confidence in the lire is ebbing rapidly, and the tide is almost out. Moreover, Italy does need materials, machinery, and supplies in far greater measure than she can pay for -- and, for the moment, in far greater measure than can be supplied and shipped.

4. The Allied Commission therefore concurs in the Government's analysis of its economic situation, and has in fact been lending its best efforts to aiding the Italian Government in the solution of the economic and supply problems with which the country is faced. The Commission takes exception, however, both to the tone of the memorandum presented by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, and to the proposals put forward to meet the agreed need.

5. The tone of the memorandum reveals a sense of self-righteousness and a lack of realism. The recent contribution of Italy to the common war effort is considerable if compared to the resources Italy has left with, but at the same time the country's contribution is tiny if placed in the perspective of the total United Nations war effort. The memorandum places stress on the destruction wrought on Italian soil by the use of

0537

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

the country as a battlefield; but the use of Italy as a battlefield is surely to be traced to her participation in the Axis partnership rather than to a voluntary choice by either Italy or the Allies.

6. Given the attitude described in the previous paragraph, it is perhaps natural that the Ministry should propose a wholesale reinterpretation of the financial terms of the Armistice as a matter of right. The Allied Commission agreeing that Italy needs financial relief, emphatically does not agree that the Allies owe it to Italy in any legal sense. It is therefore recommended that the proposals summarized in paragraph 2 a above not be approved by the Governments of the United States and the United Kingdom.

7. It is further recommended, however, that further measures of financial relief for Italy be urgently adopted by the United States and/or the United Kingdom Governments, even if such measures cannot result in any early purchases of shipments of supplies. Such measures should be taken with the following provisos:

a) They represent a contribution by the Allied Government or Governments concerned to the rehabilitation of the Italian economy, and are not taken in fulfillment of any obligation vis-a-vis the Italian Government.

b) They do not affect the Armistice, or any obligations assumed or to be assumed by the Italian Government.

c) They are not a promise of supplies or the shipping to move supplies, but rather an indication that when the supply and shipping situation becomes less stringent, Italy will be in a position to secure supplies which will enable the country to get back on its feet economically.

(29)

1405

0538

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

6. The taking of such measures, and the publicity attendant upon them, should greatly increase the waning confidence of the Italian people in their own financial and economic prospects and in their Government. The factors making for a runaway inflation are already present -- and in large measures irremediable at the moment -- large amounts of currency and desperate shortages of goods. If the lira is not to go the way of the drachma, the psychological effect of the present creeping inflation (rightly emphasized in the memorandum under reference) must be counteracted by Allied action along the lines suggested.

(19)

0539

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

EXTRACT

FROM: AGWAR FROM THE COMBINED CHIEFS OF STAFF (BOOK MESSAGE)

TO: ALEXANDER FOR ACTION

REF. NO. THIS MESSAGE: WX 29633 31 January 1945

FAN 487 - Extract

DIRECTIVE FROM COMBINED CHIEFS OF STAFF

For File # 102/CC XXXXXX Subject ~~Policy~~ Armistice, Italy

1. In order to implement the joint declaration of the President and the Prime Minister of 26 September 1944, the US and UK Governments have agreed to relax the control of the Italian Government under the armistice and surrender instrument and only to exercise such control when military needs require it, thus developing in the Italian Authorities a greater sense of responsibility. The rights under the armistice and surrender instrument will be held in reserve in the matter of day to day administration, subject to overriding military needs and the requirements of the campaign in ITALY.

In the light of this agreed US-UK policy, you should take action as rapidly as possible in conformity with the following . . . .

* * *

Details to be found in CC file 102

2. XXXXXX

C. XXXXXX Any new Italian Government will be requested to confirm that they will adhere to the obligations under the terms of surrender undertaken by their predecessors.

* * *

102/CC

1504

SECRET

Complete Directive filed in File # 102/CC New Deal

24

ROUTINE TRANSLATION

Il Ministro Degli Affari Esteri Rome, January 9th 1945

Dear Admiral,

I draw your close attention to the enclosed Memorandum, which intends to show the urgency and necessity of a revision of the economic and financial clauses of the Convention of Armistice.

While warmly begging you to submit it to the consideration of the Allied Commission, I take the liberty of pointing out to you once again that an intervention of the United Nations directed to the implementing of a practical program of economic recovery of Italy cannot be further delayed.

From the data, contained in the Memorandum, you will readily realize all the gravity of the present economic and financial situation which threatens to plunge Italy into a crisis of unprecedented magnitude and duration.

I am furthering a copy of this Memorandum to Ambassadors Sir Noel Charles and Alexander Kirk and I fully trust, as always, in your friendly and authoritative support for a speedy and favourable examination of the Italian requests.

Believe me, cordially yours

1493

Encl.

Sec (29)

Admiral W. Ellery Stone

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015
2021

While warmly begging you to submit it to the consideration of the Allied Commission, I take the liberty of pointing out to you once again that an intervention of the United Nations directed to the implementing of a practical program of economic recovery of Italy cannot be further delayed.

From the data, contained in the Memorandum, you will readily realize all the gravity of the present economic and financial situation which threatens to plunge Italy into a crisis of unprecedented magnitude and duration.

I am furthering a copy of this Memorandum to Ambassadors Sir Noel Charles and Alexander Kirk and I fully trust, as always, in your friendly and authoritative support for a speedy and favourable examination of the Italian requests.

Believe me, cordially yours

1493

Encl.

Admiral W. Ellery Stone
Chief of the Allied Commission
ROME

(27)

COPY

Sec (29)

Colonel Dunmore is preparing reply to attached.

FILE

0541
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015
2021/C

0542

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

M E M O R A N D U M

The Italian Government believe it necessary to most urgently recall the attention of the Allied Governments on the progressive and grave deterioration of the economic and financial situation of the Country, and particularly on some aspects of this situation that are closely connected with the application of the economic and financial terms of the Convention of Armistice.

1. -The economic and financial situation of Italy was, at the time of the Armistice, undoubtedly grave, owing to the errors and squanderings of 20 years of fascist policy and to the destructions of human lives and of wealth brought about by the war.

The Italian people, having overthrown the yoke that oppressed it and having gallantly taken up arms against its traditional enemies on the side of its traditional allies, hoped to see an improvement in its economic situation and a decrease in the dangers that threatened its social and financial structure. Instead, since more than a year from the liberation of a large part of the national territory and despite the efforts and the cares of the Allied Governments, the situation has continued to deteriorate; and it has deteriorated to such an extent that the social and financial collapse of the country can be avoided only through a prompt and efficacious intervention by mitigating the immense burdens that weigh on the Italian people and by an action of generosity and justice in its favour.

1402

2.- It will be obviously impossible to trace a clear picture of the Italian economic and financial situation until the day in

1. -The economic and financial situation of Italy was, at the time of the Armistice, undoubtedly grave, owing to the errors and squanderings of 20 years of fascist policy and to the destructions of human lives and of wealth brought about by the war.

The Italian people, having overthrown the yoke that oppressed it and having gallantly taken up arms against its traditional enemies on the side of its traditional allies, hoped to see an improvement in its economic situation and a decrease in the dangers that threatened its social and financial structure. Instead, since more than a year from the liberation of a large part of the national territory and despite the efforts and the cares of the Allied Governments, the situation has continued to deteriorate; and it has deteriorated to such an extent that the social and financial collapse of the country can be avoided only through a prompt and efficacious intervention by mitigating the immense burdens that weigh on the Italian people and by an action of generosity and justice in its favour.

1402

2.- It will be obviously impossible to trace a clear picture of the Italian economic and financial situation until the day in which its territory will be completely liberated.

The more fertile regions and those richer for industrial factories find themselves North of the fighting line and the situation at the end of the war will be different according to that

(77)

C

O

P

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

a larger or smaller part of the public works and of the industrial plants will have escaped destruction by the war and by the systematic German vandalism.

The example however of the destructions that the war has brought to that part of Italy which has now been liberated; the developments of war operations, which give time tothe Germans to carry out their program of thorough destruction of public works and of removal of industrial machinery; the informations which reach us from Northern Italy concerning the financial policy of a Government who know that their days are counted and thirst for revenge, consent since now to trace the picture of desolation and of ruin which will face the Italian people.

3. -The situation of Italy can be already foreseen and breefly described as follows:

a) - At the end of the war the Road and Railway system will be completely disorganized and partly destroyed. It will be necessary to repair the roads, rebuild the bridges, lay down new rails, rebuild all the works connected with the railway system, particularly on the important Firenze-Bologne line (and this will take much time and money), renew the rolling-stock, locomotives, passenger-cars and goods-trucks, furnish the country with a sufficient quantity of motor-cars, lorries etc.

b) - At the end of the war almost all the Italian ports will be disorganized and destroyed. Even taking into account the works of readaptation carried out by the Allies, it is certain that

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

carry out their program of thorough destruction of public works and of removal of industrial machinery; the informations which reach us from Northern Italy concerning the financial policy of a Government who know that their days are counted and thirst for revenge, consent since now to trace the picture of desolation and of ruin which will face the Italian people.

3. -The situation of Italy can be already foreseen and breefly described as follows:

a) - At the end of the war the Road and Railway system will be completely disorganized and partly destroyed. It will be necessary to repair the roads, rebuild the bridges, lay down new rails, rebuild all the works connected with the railway system, particularly on the important Firenze-Bologna line (and this will take much time and money), renew the rolling-stock, locomotives, passenger-cars and goods-trucks, furnish the country with a sufficient quantity of motor-cars, lorries etc.

b) - At the end of the war almost all the Italian ports will be disorganized and destroyed. Even taking into account the works of readaptation carried out by the Allies, it is certain that the reconstruction of the harbour works and installations will necessitate an expense running into billions which the State will have to defrey.

At the same time the State will have to provide, at its own expenses, to the reconstruction or reparation of the public buildings and works destroyed or damaged by the war.

(11) c) - At the end of the war the houses for habitation of several great towns and the public and rural buildings of the zones

COPY

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

where the war h— more violently raged, will be in greater part damaged or destroyed. It will be necessary to rebuild or repair them so as to give a roof to the civilian population and allow the refugees to go back to their villages. Even if the State, as it has already decided to do, should confine itself to indemnifying only a part of the cost of reconstruction, the financial burden which the Treasury will incur, joined to the one deriving from the partial indemnities for the destruction of furniture, linen, housing and rural implements, will amount to a really formidable figure.

d) - At the end of the war, the Italian industrial system will be completely disorganized and rendered in major part inefficient owing to the destruction of several factories; to the removal of machinery; to the destruction and exhausting, also on account of the requisitions and commissions of the military authorities, of the stocks of raw materials; to the difficulties and insufficiency of the railway and sea communications. It will be necessary to carry out at once the reconstruction of industrial buildings, the renewal of machinery and the putting in operation of the factories, in order to avoid that the workers of Northern Italy should remain too long unemployed. The Italian Government have already begun by allotting 2 billion lires as advances for the industrial reconstruction of the liberated territory; but the total burden that the Treasury will have to incur so as to help Italian industry in rendering again efficient its installations will be immensely superior to this first allotment.

e) - At the end of the war, Italy will have to face the problem of the reconstruction of her merchant navy, indispensable for [illegible]

0546

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

indemnities for the destruction of furniture, linen, housing and rural implements, will amount to a really formidable figure.

d) - At the end of the war, the Italian industrial system will be completely disorganized and rendered in major part inefficient owing to the destruction of several factories; to the removal of machinery; to the destruction and exhausting, also on account of the requisitions and commissions of the military authorities, of the stocks of raw materials; to the difficulties and insufficiency of the railway and sea communications. It will be necessary to carry out at once the reconstruction of industrial buildings, the renewal of machinery and the putting in operation of the factories, in order to avoid that the workers of Northern Italy should remain too long unemployed. The Italian Government have already begun by allotting 2 billion lires as advances for the industrial reconstruction of the liberated territory; but the total burden that the Treasury will have to incur so as to help Italian industry in rendering again efficient its installations will be immensely superior to this first allotment.

e) - At the end of the war, Italy will have to face the problem of the reconstruction of her merchant navy, indispensable for carrying out naval traffic and for giving work to thousands of seamen; this is a problem that the shipping companies will not be able to solve without adequate aid on the part of the State;

f) - At the end of the war, the State will have to solve the problem of pensions to ex-service men and to disabled soldiers of this war; of payments due to repatriated prisoners and of relief for the interned civilians returning from Germany.

Furthermore, as owing to the enormous industrial destructions and to the repatriation en masse of the aforesaid prisoners and civilian workers it will not be obviously possible to immediately

0547

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

return this surplus man-power to their normal occupations (particularly as regards the working classes of Northern Italy), the State will have to solve the urgent problem of unemployment both by allotting vast sums for the implementing of extraordinary public works destined in the first place to reabsorb this man-power, as by means of subsidies to the unemployed.

These are a few, and only a few, of the problems of very great financial consequence that the Italian Government intend to attack from now in liberated Italy and subsequently, and as soon as possible, in the rest of the national territory.

4. - None of these problems whose solution is essential to the economic reconstruction can be disregarded or deferred. Altogether they will require defraying enormous expenses which will have to weigh on a treasury exhausted by so many years of public expenses and squanderings which greatly exceeded the total income of Italian economy, and with revenues curtailed by the inevitable reduction in the yield of taxation, consequence of so many destructions and devastations.

To have an idea of the very grave financial situation, suffice it to recall the following figures:

The <u>deficit</u> of the State budget for the financial year 1941-42 has been estimated at 77.545,5 millions.

It has been more difficult to estimate the deficit of the financial year 42-43 owing to the fact that only a few

0548

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

These are a few, and only a few, of the problems of very great financial consequence that the Italian Government intend to attack from now in liberated Italy and subsequently, and as soon as possible, in the rest of the national territory.

4. - None of these problems whose solution is essential to the economic reconstruction can be disregarded or deferred. Altogether they will require defraying enormous expenses which will have to weigh on a treasury exhausted by so many years of public expenses and squanderings which greatly exceeded the total income of Italian economy, and with revenues curtailed by the inevitable reduction in the yield of taxation, consequence of so many destructions and devastations.

To have an idea of the very grave financial situation, suffice it to recall the following figures:

The <u>deficit</u> of the State budget for the financial year 1941-42 has been estimated at 77.345,5 millions.

It has been more difficult to estimate the deficit of the financial year 42-43 owing to the fact that only a few provinces were under the jurisdiction of the Italian Government. However the situation of the budget as on June 30th, 1943, on the basis of provisional figures assumed at the closing of the year and of the information received regarding the situation of the territories under Fascist domination, consents estimating the deficit of that financial year at over 86 billion lires.

The ascertainment of the results of the 1943-44 financial year has given rise to the same difficulties and uncertainties of calculation. However it is believed that the

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

deficit covering all the national territory cannot have been inferior to 150 billion lires.

Lastly, the deficit of the current financial year, keeping in mind the same difficulties and uncertainties, is estimated at about 100 billion lires, though the allotments for war damages and for the reconstruction of public works have not yet been included in the expenses. But it is since now ascertained that such a figure will be vastly exceeded in consideration of the always greater expenses and of the inevitable reduction of the revenues.

As regards the patrimonial accounts, the total of public and redimable debts was estimated on June the 30th last, regardless of the financial operations which may have been carried out by the pseudo-Fascist government, at over 852 billions.

Lastly the circulation of notes of the Bank of Italy including the issue of notes that it is supposed has been made in Northern Italy and including the AM Lire, has been estimated on June the 30th at at least 260 billions (it may be recalled that in 1938 the circulation of the Bank of Italy notes amounted to 12 billions and 634 millions.)

It is almost certain on the other hand that at the end of the year the total circulation will reach if not exceed 300 billions.

: 1398

On the one hand therefore there is a complex of public necessities which will absorb vast capitals; on the other

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

the always greater expenses and of the inevitable reduction of the revenues.

As regards the patrimonial accounts, the total of public and redimible debts was estimated on June the 30th last, regardless of the financial operations which may have been carried out by the pseudo-Fascist government, at over 852 billions.

Lastly the circulation of notes of the Bank of Italy including the issue of notes that it is supposed has been made in Northern Italy and including the AM Lire, has been estimated on June the 30th at at least 260 billions (it may be recalled that in 1938 the circulation of the Bank of Italy notes amounted to 12 billions and 634 millions.)

It is almost certain on the other hand that at the end of the year the total circulation will reach if not exceed 300 billions.

: 1395

On the one hand therefore there is a complex of public necessities which will absorb vast capitals; on the other there is a very difficult situation of budget and revenue and, as a natural consequence, a very delicate monetary situation.

5. - The financial and monetary situation is naturally the result of the grave economic situation of the country. The latter feels the consequences of the unhappy Fascist policy of adventures and of war, of the enormous squandering of wealth in the insane attempt of reaching an unreachable economic independence, of the war operations that progress step by step on the national territory sowing destruction and ruin, hin-

(21)

0551

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

dering agricultural and industrial product a and putting in great part at the di sal of the fighting troops the remaining economic resources of the country.

If Italian economy were not exhausted in strength and if its income were susceptible of a rapid increase, salvation should be principally looked for in a strengthening of taxation in order to improve the situation of the budget and absorb, through taxes, a part of the surplus circulation.

The Italian Government intend to preservere in this line of conduct. But there are limits to the possibilities of the contributors and the conditions of Italian economy are so unfortunate that if the increasing taxation might perhaps help in mitigating the deficit of the State budget it will certainly not be able to furnish the vast means that are necessary to the task of economic reconstruction. Before this happens it will be therefore necessary that the Italian economic system should have again begun to function and the real incomes of Italian citizens to increase.

The Italian Government are therefore aware that the economic reconstruction of Italy requires in the first place the generous contribution of foreign capital and they have received with gratitude the statements of eminent British and American statesmen from which it ensures that Italy will not be denied the help of capitals and technicians of their countries.

But the Italian Government also believe that the economic reconstruction must at the same time be based on Italian labor and

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

The Italian Government intend to preservere in this line of conduct. But there are limits to the possibilities of the contributors and the conditions of Italian economy are so unfortunate that if the increasing taxation might perhaps help in mitigating the deficit of the State budget it will certainly not be able to furnish the vast means that are necessary to the task of economic reconstruction. Before this happens it will be therefore necessary that the Italian economic system should have again begun to function and the real incomes of Italian citizens to increase.

The Italian Government are therefore aware that the economic reconstruction of Italy requires in the first place the generous contribution of foreign capital and they have received with gratitude the statements of eminent British and American statesmen from which it ensures that Italy will not be denied the help of capitals and technicians of their countries.

But the Italian Government also believe that the economic reconstruction must at the same time be based on Italian labor and capitals.

.1369

It is therefore necessary to prevent, at all cost, the economic and financial collapse of Italy not only in order not to raise an obstacle to foreign financing but also and in the first place to prevent that the vast capitals in Lire, represented by the circulating money, by the banking deposits, by the imposing mass of public and private shares, should completely lose all value.

It is very difficult that the present situation will consent, until all the national territory is liberated, and until other

0 5 5 3

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

indispensable technical conditions are produced, to proceed to the financial recovery of the country through appeals made to its monetary assets.

It will be otherwise necessary, in order to proceed to such a delicate and difficult operation, that the Allies furnish the technical financial means that represent its inevitable condition and necessary guarantee.

0554

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0555

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

In the meantime however it is obviously necessary that the monetary situation should not deteriorate and to this end the most elementary remedy is that of avoiding all avoidable expenses and eliminating all unnecessary burdens.

Among the latter in the first place there are the financial burdens deriving from the application of the economic terms of the Convention of Armistice.

5. - On September the 3rd, 1943, the Italian Government signed the Armistice that brought an end to the hostilities with the United Nations and on the following 29 of September they signed the additional clauses of armistice which determined the rights of the occupying Powers and the consequent economic and financial charges.

The clauses of armistice concerning the economic and financial charges of Italy were expressed in such a way as to leave some doubt as to their exact significance. Article 33 which seems to be the most important, states that "The Italian Government will comply with such directions as the United Nations may prescribe regarding restitution, deliveries, services or payments by way of reparation and payment of the costs of occupation during the period of the present instrument.", clearly implicating that the United Nations have intended reserving to themselves the most ample powers, in the limits consented by international law and by the practice of application of the Convention of Armistice, to apply that provision in large or strict sense.

139.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0557

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

...rdens deriving from the application of the economic terms of the Convention of Armistice.

6. - On September the 3rd, 1943, the Italian Government signed the Armistice that brought an end to the hostilities with the United Nations and on the following 29 of September they signed the additional clauses of armistice which determined the rights of the occupying Powers and the consequent economic and financial charges.

The clauses of armistice concerning the economic and financial charges of Italy were expressed in such a way as to leave some doubt as to their exact significance. Article 33 which seems to be the most important, states that "The Italian Government will comply with such directions as the United Nations may prescribe regarding restitution, deliveries, services or payments by way of reparation and payment of the costs of occupation during the period of the present instrument.", clearly implicating that the United Nations have intended reserving to themselves the most ample powers, in the limits consented by international law and by the practice of application of the Convention of Armistice, to apply that provision in large or strict sense.

In point of fact, the economic and financial charges that weigh on this country can be summed up in the following groups:

1) Requisitions carried out by the Allied troops and con-

(21)

sequent impoverishment of Italian economy.

2) AM Lire issued and paid out by the Allied Command to the troops, for requisitions, supplies, works and services (following a recent statement of President Roosevelt the pay of the American troops operating in Italy must be now excluded).

3) Supplies, services and works, ordered by the Allied Commands and the invoices of which the Allies intend to charge entirely to the Italian Government.

4) Works carried out by order of the Allied Commands in State building-yards and arsenals and not yet paid for.

If one considers that the United Nations not only occupy Italian territory but carry out a war against Germany on it, the question arises as to which of the aforesaid expenses incurred in Italy by the United Nations must be considered "occupation-expenses".

Not all the payments which have been made in Italy by the United Nations through occupation notes issued by them or through Italian money placed at their disposal according to Article 23 of the Armistice, and not all the other charges indicated in the aforesaid groups can be considered "occupation-expenses", in the sense in which this expression is habitually understood in the practice of armistice. It appears therefore certain that in this category there cannot be included the expenses incurred by the United Nations in Italy for the preparation of new operations against the enemy, whether these operations be carried out in Italy or should they be destined to be carried out on other fronts (for example: construction and utilization of the Foggia airports for the

130

0538

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

mands and the invoices of which the Allies intend to charge entirely to the Italian Government.

4) Works carried out by order of the Allied Commands in State building-yards and arsenals and not yet paid for.

If one considers that the United Nations not only occupy Italian territory but carry out a war against Germany on it, the question arises as to which of the aforesaid expenses incurred in Italy by the United Nations must be considered "occupation-expenses".

Not all the payments which have been made in Italy by the United Nations through occupation notes issued by them or through Italian money placed at their disposal according to Article 23 of the Armistice, and not all the other charges indicated in the aforesaid groups can be considered "occupation-expenses", in the sense in which this expression is habitually understood in the practice of armistice. It appears therefore certain that in this category there cannot be included the expenses incurred by the United Nations in Italy for the preparation of new operations against the enemy, whether these operations be carried out in Italy or should they be destined to be carried out on other fronts (for example: construction and utilization of the Foggia airports for the operations against the Balkans). In the armistice there is no clause which can be interpreted in the sense that the expenses of the United Nations as regards military operations for continuing the war against Germany must be put to the charge of Italy. As regards Italy the United Nations hold the position of an occupying power and the provisions of articles 23 and 33 of the armistice must be therefore interpreted in the sense that the burden that might be placed on Italy must be limited to those expenses that the United Nations incur in Italy in order to

0559

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

exercise th ights of an occupying power.

7. - This interpretation that is the most extensive that can be given to the financial clauses of the Convention of Armistice has furthermore the grave defect of completely disregarding the state of co-belligerency that has come almost at once to overlap the state of armistice.

Italy in fact did not sign the armistice in order to back out of the war abandoning herself to the resignation of the vanquished who waits to know his destiny from the victor, but in order to take up again her arms on the side of the Allies against Germany. When in fact on October 13, 1943 Italy declared war to Germany, she obtained from the Allies the explicit recognition of co-belligerency through a statement in which it was said that "the conditions of armistice could be adjusted by agreement between the Allied Governments in the light of the assistance that the Italian Government may be able to afford to the United Nations cause".

The status of co-belligerency has come to overlap in this fashion the status of armistice creating a situation de facto which is no more in harmony with the situation de jure.

The Allied Governments though admitting this contradiction in several occasions have not yet thought fit to eliminate it; but such a contradiction exists and the Allies will certainly sooner or later draw from it the necessary consequences in accordance with the promises made by them and as a recognition of the efforts and of the sacrifices that Italy has borne and will have to bear in her

0560

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Italy in fact did not sign the armistice in order to back out of the war abandoning herself to the resignation of the vanquished who waits to know his destiny from the victor, but in order to take up again her arms on the side of the Allies against Germany. When in fact on October 13, 1943 Italy declared war to Germany, she obtained from the Allies the explicit recognition of co-belligerency through a statement in which it was said that "the conditions of armistice could be adjusted by agreement between the Allied Governments in the light of the assistance that the Italian Government may be able to afford to the United Nations cause".

The status of co-belligerency has come to overlap in this fashion the status of armistice creating a situation de facto which is no more in harmony with the situation de jure.

The Allied Governments though admitting this contradiction in several occasions have not yet thought fit to eliminate it; but such a contradiction exists and the Allies will certainly sooner or later draw from it the necessary consequences in accordance with the promises made by them and as a recognition of the efforts and of the sacrifices that Italy has borne and will have to bear in order to second the war effort of the Allies.

1393

The Allied Powers know well the efforts that Italy has hitherto made and the sacrifices she has borne. Italy contributed to the war-effort of the Allies on land, on sea and in the air with all the means she had at her disposal and in the limits consented by them. The populations of the territories still subjected to the Nazi-Fascist occupation face with serenity and bravery the brutality of the enemy

(21)

0561

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

and the patı ts have taken up arms in order to molest and attack the enemy in the rear. Innumereble destructions are wrought day by day on Italian soil that has become theatre of a fight without quarter in which the enemy defends his ground foot by foot and does not retreat without having first achieved his task of devastation and death.

If thehelp that the United States of America, Great Britain and the Soviet Republic have obtained from other countries associated in the common war against Germany, exceeds in its practical results the one that Italy has been able to furnish until now, perhaps no other country has undergone for the common cause such grave sacrifices nor suffered more cruel and pitilese destructions. Italy well knew

0562

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

1392

in the common war against Germany, exceeds in its practical results the one that Italy has been able to furnish until now, perhaps no other country has undergone for the common cause such grave sacrifices nor suffered more cruel and pitiless destructions. Italy well knew

1392

(27)

0563

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

that by detach herself from Germany and declaring war to her, she struck a mortal blow to German resistance and to the cohesion of the States that Germany had managed to group around her and she was perfectly aware that the retaliations would have been terrible. But she did not hesitate to face the sacrifices and now she bears their brunt with mainly courage but also with the conviction that the Allies, with their spirit of justice, will recognise that the immense destructions that she undergoes in the war represent a major contribution which will have to be credited to Italy together with her war effort.

8. - The contradiction, therefore, between co-belligerancy as a condition of fact and the armistice as a condition of right is undeniable and becomes graver day by day.

It depends from the Allies to establish the moment in which this contradiction that has such a depressing effect on the morale of the Italian people will have to be eliminated.

The Italian Government however would feel they were failing their duty as well as the collaboration that they intend giving to the efforts of the United Nations for the conservation of Italian economy, if they did not recall, as they intend doing with this memorandum, in the most explicit and urgent fashion, the attention of the Allies on the serious dangers deriving from the application of the economic and financial clauses of armistice to an economy exhausted by so many destructions and which must face so many and so heavy financial problems.

The situation of the Italian budget is that which appears from the aforesaid figures; the consequent monetary situation

0564

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 18515

8. - The contradiction, therefore, between co-belligerancy as a condition of fact and the armistice as a condition of right is undeniable and becomes graver day by day.

It depends from the Allies to establish the moment in which this contradiction that has such a depressing effect on the morale of the Italian people will have to be eliminated.

The Italian Government however would feel they were failing their duty as well as the collaboration that they intend giving to the efforts of the United Nations for the conservation of Italian economy, if they did not recall, as they intend doing with this memorandum, in the most explicit and urgent fashion, the attention of the Allies on the serious dangers deriving from the application of the economic and financial clauses of armistice to an economy exhausted by so many destructions and which must face so many and so heavy financial problems.

The situation of the Italian budget is that which appears from the aforesaid figures; the consequent monetary situation is extremely delicate. If in these conditions, and while a work of recovery of the budget and of the currency does not appear yet possible, the Treasury will continue to be burdened by the very grave charges deriving from the application of the clauses of armistice, how will the Italian Government be able to continue to uphold the monetary situation which is also founded on delicate psichological factors and attach the many vital and urgent problems whose solution is indispensable in order to give to the Italian people a minimum of civilised

0505
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 778515

existance and put again in motion the productive machinery ?

And how can the Allies hope to see crowned by success the efforts that they intend making in order to improve the Italian situation if one of the essential factors, i.e. the equilibrium of the budget and the stability of currency, is continuously placed in jeopardy by the very Allies ?

9. - The solution of the problem that forms the object of the present memorandum is extremely urgent. The elimination of the financial charges deriving from the Treaty of Armistice is not the only remedy necessary to the solution of Italian economic crisis; but it is the only one that can be immediately implemented and that can give immediate relief to the budget and to the Treasury. In these last months, for several circumstances that it would be useless to enumerate and that are in many cases already well known to the Allies, the new bank-notes issued have been in greater part reabsorbed through banking deposits and subscriptions to the Treasury Bills. But the public expenses continue to increase (suffice it to think to the recent increase in the pay of the State employees) and in much greater proportion than the revenues deriving from the new taxes recently voted. Furthermore a feeling of misgiving and uncertainty, deriving from the knowledge of the situation of the budget and from the difficulties against which all attempts of recovery of the economic activity have proven useless, is continuously spreading in the country. Prices increase in always greater measure and the public who cannot ascertain how much this increase is due to the deficiency of goods and how much instead to the progressive monetary devaluation, have a tendency of making the responsibility fall principally on

1850

0566

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

[illegible] charges deriving from the Treaty of Armistice is not the only remedy necessary to the solution of Italian economic crisis; but it is the only one that can be immediately implemented and that can give immediate relief to the budget and to the Treasury. In these last months, for several circumstances that it would be useless to enumerate and that are in many cases already well known to the Allies, the new bank-notes issued have been in greater part reabsorbed through banking deposits and subscriptions to the Treasury Bills. But the public expenses continue to increase (suffice it to think to the recent increase in the pay of the State employees) and in much greater proportion than the revenues deriving from the new taxes recently voted. Furthermore a feeling of misgiving and uncertainty, deriving from the knowledge of the situation of the budget and from the difficulties against which all attempts of recovery of the economic activity have proven useless, is continuously spreading in the country. Prices increase in always greater measure and the public who cannot ascertain how much this increase is due to the deficiency of goods and how much instead to the progressive monetary devaluation, have a tendency of making the responsibility fall principally on the latter.

1800

In this situation of unstable equilibrium, to believe that the public can continue to think that the monetary devaluation is about to come to an end, is simply an illusion. It is necessary on the contrary to see things as they are. And the reality is as follows: The financial and monetary situation contains dangerous germs of distrust which, should they develop thanks to the action of unforeseen circumstances, could make the slow but continual inflation

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 1985 15

degenerate into a monetary disaster which might produce in the country, already exhausted and depressed, incalculable economic and political consequences.

If instead, in this situation and in this moment the Allies should take the just decision invoked by us, the feeling of relief and of confidence that would derive from it would produce in the same financial field effects even greater than those, important though they are, deriving from the elimination of the heavy burdens of the armistice. Furthermore one of the principal conditions would be created that could render possible a prompt issue of a national loan, tending to reabsorb a great part of the circulation but whose success is tied to factors of confidence in the future of the monetary situation, confidence that would be greatly strengthened by proofs of solidarity and assistance on the part of the Allies and principally by not imposing upon Italy the burden of the military and occupation expenses incurred by the Allied armies in Italy.

10. - Keeping in mind the urgency of the desired solution and the reasons that justify it, the Italian government feel themselves authorized to beg the Allies to take into consideration the two following requests:

1°. - All the AM Lire, however issued, and all those that will be issued in the future will have to find a counterpart in dollars or sterlings in favour of the Italian Government. Exception will be exclusively made for those furnished to the Italian Government and not returned.

2°. - All the payments made or to be made by the Italian Government for the requisitions carried out by the Allied troops,

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

national loan, tending to reabsorb a great part of the circulation but whose success is tied to factors of confidence in the future of the monetary situation, confidence that would be greatly strengthened by proofs of solidarity and assistance on the part of the Allies and principally by not imposing upon Italy the burden of the military and occupation expenses incurred by the Allied armies in Italy.

10. - Keeping in mind the urgency of the desired solution and the reasons that justify it, the Italian government feel themselves authorised to beg the Allies to take into consideration the two following requests:

1°. - All the AM Lire, however issued, and all those that will be issued in the future will have to find a counterpart in dollars or sterlings in favour of the Italian Government. Exception will be exclusively made for those furnished to the Italian Government and not returned.

2°. - All the payments made or to be made by the Italian Government for the requisitions carried out by the Allied troops, for the supplies, services and works ordered by the Allied Commands to the Italian industries, for the works carried out for those Commands in Italian construction-yards and arsenals, as well as any other payment or debiting temporarily placed to the charge of the Italian Government and relative to expenses of occupation or of war or of any other nature made by the Allied Governments will have to find full counterpart like the one indicated under N.1.

(27)

As regards the payments for the requisitions carried out

1395

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

by the Allied troops it will be furthermore equitable to bear in mind that the said requisitions were operated on the basis of prices not corresponding to the effective price of the goods or services which formed object of those requisitions. The reimbursement that the Allies ought to make could allow the Italian Government to constitute an adequate counterpart to the damages borne by Italian citizens only if such a reimbursement were based on the prices current at the time of the requisitions.

These are the requests that the Italian Government take leave to forward emphasizing at the same time that their eventual acceptance, if it will prevent the deterioration of the Italian situation which constitutes a great danger and has to be avoided at all costs in the interests of the common cause, will not however be sufficient to give life to the economic machinery nor to consent that the Italian people go back to their work for the salvation of the country as still greater aids will be required from the Allies.

These requests have however a counterpart in favour of the Allies in the war expenses for the Italian troops that fight in Italy on the side of the Allies and in the destructions suffered by Italy as field of battle in the war fought in the common interest.

If Italy must be considered co-belligerent also in the financial field and if in this position she must not defray neither the expenses of occupation nor those of war that the Allies incur in Italy, it is clear on the other hand that she should charge herself with the outlay of the Italian troops who fight in Italy on the side of the Allies.

11. The Italian Government trust that the above considerations and requests will be carefully and benevolently considered and that the decision of the

1385

0570

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

if it will prevent the deterioration of the Italian situation which constitutes a great danger and has to be avoided at all costs in the interests of the common cause, will not however be sufficient to give life to the economic machinery nor to consent that the Italian people go back to their work for the salvation of the country as still greater aids will be required from the Allies.

These requests have however a counterpart in favour of the Allies in the war expenses for the Italian troops that fight in Italy on the side of the Allies and in the destructions suffered by Italy as field of battle in the war fought in the common interest.

If Italy must be considered co-belligerant also in the financial field and if in this position she must not defray neither the expenses of occupation nor those of war that the Allies incur in Italy, it is clear on the other hand that she should charge herself with the outlay of the Italian troops who fight in Italy on the side of the Allies.

11. The Italian Government trust that the above considerations and requests will be carefully and benevolently considered and that the decision of the Allied Powers will be such as to give to the Italians the certainty that one does not appeal in vain to the sense of justice of the powerful nations on the side of which they now fight and that accompany them and sustain them in their political and economic rebirth.

(27)

Rome, January 13, 1945.

1386

0571

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0572

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

EWS/dfe

28 November 1944

Dear Dr. Prunas:

Thank you for your letter of November 21, enclosing a copy of the draft of the Italian Government proposals with respect to the present armistice situation, which you furnished to Mr. Macmillan before his departure.

Yours very truly,

ELLERY W. STONE
Commodore, USNR
Chief Commissioner

Dr. Renato Prunas
Secretary General
Ministry of Foreign Affairs
Italian Government
Rome

TO: Chief of Staff

To note and return.

C.S. Thank for.

E.W.S.
28 Nov 44

FILE

1381

0573

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Translation (d. 25 Nov. 1944)

Department of State

the Secretary General

Rome, 21 November 1944

1/904

Dear Admiral,

before he left for London, Minister MacMillan had a long interview with the President of the Council and with the Undersecretary for Foreign Affairs, with whom he talked, among other things, about the present armistice situation, which might possibly be modified.

Minister MacMillan asked me to send you, under the shortest possible form, a draft of the chief and most urgent wishes of the Italian Government, which he meant to discuss personally with Prime Minister Churchill.

We therefore gave Minister MacMillan the draft the copy of which I enclose.

I remain,

Yours truly,

/s/ R. Prunas

Commodore Ellery W. Stone
Chief Commissioner of the Allied Commission
R o m e

trans. E.C.

2222/CC

1380

(25)

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RT. HON. HAROLD MACMILLAN

(23?)

1. On September 17th, the Italian Ministry for Foreign Affairs handed to Ambassador Charles and Ambassador Kirk the draft of a new Agreement between Italy the Allies and the U.S.S.R. setting forth the guiding principles to which, according to the Italian Government, a revision of the present Armistice conditions, in accordance to the new situation, could have usefully taken place. (Enclosure n.1)

The Italian Government confirms the above draft in respect of all those clauses which have not been superceded by subsequent agreements or decisions.

2. With letters dated October 4th and November 16th, the Undersecretary of State for Foreign Affairs submitted to Commodore Stone certain guiding principles which, according to the opinion of the Italian Government, might usefully inspire the transformation of the A.C.C. into the A.C. (Encl.n.2 & 3).

The Italian Government confirms the ideas set forth in the two above documents, on which it wishes to draw the attantion of the Rt. Hon. Mr. MacMillan.

3. The Rt. Hon. Mr. MacMillan has kindly asked that the questions to which the Italian Government attaches the greatest urgency and importance in the framework of the present armistice relations, should be briefly summed up.

The enclosed document endeavours to reply, in the most possible concise terms, to the above request.

Rome, 20th. November, 1944.

1394

0574

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

The Italian Government confirms the above draft in respect of all those clauses which have not been superceded by subsequent agreements or decisions.

2. With letters dated October 4th and November 16th, the Undersecretary of State for Foreign Affairs submitted to Commodore Stone certain guiding principles which, according to the opinion of the Italian Government, might usefully inspire the transformation of the A.C.C. into the A.C. (Encl.n.2 & 3).

The Italian Government confirms the ideas set forth in the two above documents, on which it wishes to draw the attantion of the Rt. Hon. Mr. MacMillan.

3. The Rt. Hon. Mr. MacMillan has kindly asked that the questions to which the Italian Government attaches the greatest urgency and importance in the framework of the present armistice relations, should be briefly summed up.

The enclosed document endeavours to reply, in the most possible concise terms, to the above request.

Rome, 20th. November, 1944.

1394

0575

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0576
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

PRINCIPAL PROBLEMS OF MORE URGENT SOLUTION

1. Italian Government and Allied Control. - It is essential to return to the Italian Government the necessary substantial and not only formal autonomy. To this end:

a) The A.C., converted into a civil consultation and cooperation body between the Allies and Italy, should withdraw all its dependant control offices in the territories returned to the Italian Administration, confining itself, at the utmost, to keeping a limited number of observers with the sole purpose of furnishing the A.C. with all relevant information, but without any executive power.

b) Similarly all Allied Offices at present stationed in most Ministries and other official or semi-official bodies should be withdrawn. The A.C. and the various subcommissions should include instead, in a basis of parity, Italian representatives, so as to assure a continuous and harmonious cooperation between the Commission and the Government.

c) The A.C. should relinquish all control in respect of those Ministries and other official or semi official bodies whose activities are not directly connected with the war effort and economic reconstruction activities.

d) The A.C. should examine directly with the Italian Government all questions of common interest, leaving exclusively to the latter the responsibility of carrying out the subsequent agreements.

e) In the territories returned to the Italian Government all Allied intervention should cease as regards the appointments, promotions and transfers of public officials.

f) The military subcommissions should be substituted with an Allied Military Mission until the end of hostilities in Italy. The duties of this Mission might be fixed by agreement between the Allied Authorities and the competent Italian Departments.

2. Problems relating to the Italian economical situation. - The partition of Italy north and south of the fighting lines has completely disrupted the country's economic unity, whilst the liberated territories have found themselves completely cut out from all their former national and international trading centres. The destruction caused by the war operations, as well as the deliberate ones carried out by the retreating enemy have deprived the liberated territories of most instruments of production and practically destroyed the transport and communication system.

To this end it would be necessary:-

a) To return to Italy the faculty of re-establishing normal trade relations with all non enemy countries.

1380

b) To grant to this end the necessary Italian tonnages for the import and export traffic.

c) To enable Italy to start again her production activity. The most urgent necessity to this end is the reorganization of transport. Motor vehicles are particularly needed since the railway system is at present mostly engaged in

b) Similarly all Allied Offices at present stationed in most Ministries and other official or semi-official bodies should be withdrawn. The A.C. and the various subcommissions should include instead, in a basis of parity, Italian representatives, so as to assure a continuous and harmonious cooperation between the Commission and the Government.

c) The A.C. should relinquish all control in respect of those Ministries and other official or semi official bodies whose activities are not directly connected with the war effort and economic reconstruction activities.

d) The A.C. should examine directly with the Italian Government all questions of common interest, leaving exclusively to the latter the responsibility of carrying out the subsequent agreements.

e) In the territories returned to the Italian Government all Allied intervention should cease as regards the appointments, promotions and transfers of public officials.

f) The military subcommissions should be substituted with an Allied Military Mission until the end of hostilities in Italy. The duties of this Mission might be fixed by agreement between the Allied Authorities and the competent Italian Departments.

2. Problems relating to the Italian economical situation. - The partition of Italy north and south of the fighting lines has completely disrupted the country's economic unity, whilst the liberated territories have found themselves completely cut out from all their former national and international trading centres. The destruction caused by the war operations, as well as the deliberate ones carried out by the retreating enemy have deprived the liberated territories of most instruments of production and practically destroyed the transport and communication system.

To this end it would be necessary:-

a) To return to Italy the faculty of re-establishing normal trade relations with all non enemy countries.

1380

b) To grant to this end the necessary Italian tonnages for the import and export traffic.

c) To enable Italy to start again her production activity. The most urgent necessity to this end is the reorganization of transport. Motor vehicles are particularly needed since the railway system is at present mostly engaged in war transport.

It is also necessary to derequisition the numerous factories which, although spared from destruction during the military operations, are at present idle owing to the fact that they are requisitioned or occupied by the Allies.

d) To urgently undertake the economic reconstruction of the country. Granting of credits to this end to be spent in America and in Great Britain for the necessary purchases.

(2)

0577

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

3. Financial problems. - The Allied occupation in Italy has brought about very serious financial consequences due, in the first place, to the issues of AM lire and to numerous burdens due to services, materials etc. furnished to the Allies. It would be necessary:

a) To open corresponding credits in dollars or sterling in respect of all AM lire, not relating to actual occupation expences (as decided in respect of the pay to U.S. Armed Forces in Italy).

b) To clearly establish the nature of the other burdens, granting corresponding credits or supplies in respect of burdens which, according to a benevolent interpretation of the armistice clauses, should not fall on the Italian people.

c) To facilitate the disposal by the Italian Government of foreign exchange and other assets and goods abroad, at present blocked in favour of the Allies.

d) To leave to the Italian Authorities all decisions in the matter of revenue-collecting, and to return to the Italian Customs the exercise of their normal functions.

4. Food problem. - It is urgent to provide for the country's food necessities, in view of the oncoming winter and the fact that the forecast concerning the new crops are extremely bad: in particular to increase the importation of grain in a measure sufficient to guarantee to the whole population the ration existing in the southern provinces and for the re-establishment of supplements for heavy workers, the sick (T.B.), expectant mothers and children.

5. War Prisoners. - The problem of the P.O.W. is all important for the reconstruction of Italian national life, from a political, social and economical view point. It is necessary to call a meeting of the representatives of the interested Powers, in order to decide finally both the various questions of principle which concern the P.O.W. and the problem of their most convenient employment.

6. The Advisory Committee for Italy. - Should be made to include the most interested party, namely Italy. Better still if it were to be transformed into a Mediterranean Advisory Committee, as it was originally conceived, and which could be eventually linked up with the European Advisory Committee whose activities it could usefully complete.

1382

0578
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0579

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

A/cc 874
NOV 10 1944

~~SECRET~~

ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS
Office of the Chief of Staff

A 27-1

3 November 1944

SUBJECT: Publication of Long Terms of Italian Armistice.

TO : Headquarters, Allied Commission, APO 394.

2 encl III

1. Under date of 14 August 1944 there was transmitted to this Headquarters a letter from the Italian Prime Minister in which it was stated that the Italian Government then considered the publication of the Long Terms of the Armistice to be necessary at a not too distant date and requesting that the Governments of the United Nations be so informed. The matter was accordingly referred to the Combined Chiefs of Staff who sent their reply to this Headquarters on 31 October 1944.

2. It is suggested by the Combined Chiefs of Staff that no reply be made to the Italian Government at this time unless they again raise the question, in which event they are to be informed that the matter is still under consideration, but in the absence of further advice they must assume that the British and United States Governments are not anxious to proceed with publication. It is considered to be unwise to make any definite refusal, as such procedure might enable the Italian Government to protest in a way which would make it difficult or impossible to refuse publication.

3. It is believed that when the publication of the Long Terms is made the responsibility for the initiative in the matter should be placed on the Italian Government which requested their publication, as set forth in detail in your letter of 14 August 1944.

4. It is requested that when, in your opinion, an appropriate occasion arises for the publication of the Long Terms of the Armistice, you will advise this Headquarters, for reference to the Combined Chiefs of Staff.

By command of General WILSON:

J. A. H. GAMMELL,
Lieutenant General,
Chief of Staff.

1384

Copy retained by CofS.

~~SECRET~~

0580

0581

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

ACC

10000/136/91

0582

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

10000/136/91

ARMISTICE
SEPT. 1943 - MAY 1946
(2 OF 2)

6583

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

E412

CIPHER TELEGRAM

This message will not be distributed outside H.Q. of U.S. Government Departments with H.Q. quarters or re-transmitted even in Cipher without being paraphrased. (Messages marked O.T.P. need not be paraphrased).

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

INCOMING MESSAGE

MSG Center No : N58/03
Classification : SECRET
Precedence : O.P.
From : 13 CORPS MAIN
To : ACTION AFHQ INFO. ALCOM ROME. SCAO VENEZIA GIULIA

Date Time Recd : 0220524
Date Time Sent :
Reference NR : 0.113
Cite :

SECRET.

IS MADE CMA WHICH WE HOPE WILL NOT BE THE CASE CMA WE SHOULD AT LEAST HAVE TIME TO STUDY IT AND CONSIDER POLICY REGARDING PRESS RELEASE PARTICULARLY LOCAL CMA AND GENERAL EFFECT ON FRONTIER POPULATION.

THREE. IN ABOVE CONNECTION ITALIANS HAVE NOW STAGED LARGE SCALE DEMONSTRATION IN MAIN SQUARE TRIESTE 3 NOVEMBER. SEVERAL REPRESENTATIONS HAVE BEEN MADE BY PRO JUGOSLAV LEADERS TODAY AND THERE ARE INDICATIONS THAT THEY INTEND TO TRY TO BREAK UP DEMONSTRATION. OUR ITEM 238 OF 2ND NOVEMBER REFERS. YOU WILL NOTE THAT THIS IS FIRST MAJOR ITALIAN DEMONSTRATION AND THAT DATE COINCIDES WITH REPORT OF SIGNOR PARRI'S VISIT. JUGOSLAVS ARE ARRANGING COUNTER DEMONSTRATIONS FOR 4TH NOV.

FOUR. YOUR FX 51447 OF 2ND NOVEMBER FIRST PARA. UDINE IS CONSIDERED LOCALLY AS IMPORTANT FRONTIER CENTRE AND WE FEEL THAT SPEECH DELIVERED THERE WILL BE GIVEN SPECIAL SIGNIFICANCE.

Note: This is second part of Message 0.113 delivered this morning.

1330

22a

5/2257

0584

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

416

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
INCOMING MESSAGE

URGENT

MSG Center No : N67/03
Classification : SECRET
Precedence : URGENT
From : AFHQ SIGNED SACMED
To : ACTION ALCOM ROME MAIN 13 CORPS.

Date Time Rec'd 031743A
Date Time Sent :
Reference NR : FX51731
Cite : FHDSC

RECRET.

REFERENCE IS TO RADIO FROM ALLIED COMMISSION NO. 7953 OF 2ND NOVEMBER AND OUR RADIO FX51635 OF 3RD NOVEMBER. SACMED'S VIEWS ARE AS STATED IN OUR RADIO FX51635 OF 3RD NOVEMBER.

CIPHER TELEGRAM

This message will not be distributed outside British or U.S. Government Departments or Headquarters or re-transmitted even in Cipher without being paraphrased. (Messages marked U.K.P. need not be paraphrased).

1379

DRAFT A

By Dulles

AGREEMENT BETWEEN ITALY, AND GREAT BRITAIN, THE UNITED STATES AND AND THE SOVIET UNION.

Whereas following the entry into force of the Armistice signed at Cassibile on September 3rd, 1943, Italy declared war against Germany on October 13th, 1943 and on the same date the Governments of Great Britain, the United States, and the Soviet Union accepted the active co-operation of the Italian Nation and Armed Forces as co-belligerents in the war against Germany;

Whereas it was contemplated that the above Armistice of September 3rd and the Additional Conditions of 29th September 1943 would be superseded by other arrangements to be concluded in relation to the extent of co-operation by Italy in the struggle against the common enemy;

Whereas for one year the Italian land sea and air forces, the patriots formations and the entire Italian Nation have been actively and efficiently co-operating with the United Nations at the cost of great sacrifices in the war against Germany; and the Italian Government and people have at the same time conducted vigorously and successfully the fight against Fascism, its leaders and its institutions, in the spirit and beyond the letter of the Tripartite Moscow Declaration on Italy, thus proving that, in the measures allowed by circumstances, the Italian Nation is firmly determined to re-establish those free institutions inherent to the democratic traditions of the Country;

Whereas it is deemed opportune to substitute the above-mentioned Armistice signed on September 3rd, 1943 and the Additional Conditions of September 29th, 1943, which have been fully and loyally fulfilled by Italy, with other agreements more consonant with the present de jure and de facto relations between Italy and the United Nations;

The Governments of Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union, acting in the interest of all the United Nations, and the Italian Government have agreed as follows:

Article 1.

Italy without prejudice to any subsequent common agreement concerning the war in the Far East undertakes to participate with all her land sea and air forces in the fight against Germany until the total destruction of Nazi tyranny and not to make a separate armistice or peace with Germany. For this purpose Italy hereby declares her adherence to the Atlantic Charter and to the "Declaration of the United Nations" signed at Washington on January 1st, 1942.

Article 2.

0585

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 759015

September 3rd and the Additional Conditions of 29th September 1943 would be superseded by other arrangements to be concluded in relation to the extent of co-operation by Italy in the struggle against the common enemy;

Whereas for one year the Italian land sea and air forces, the patriots formations and the entire Italian Nation have been actively and efficiently co-operating with the United Nations at the cost of great sacrifices in the war against Germany; and the Italian Government and people have at the same time conducted vigorously and successfully the fight against Fascism, its leaders and its institutions, in the spirit and beyond the letter of the Tripartite Moscow Declaration on Italy, thus proving that, in the measures allowed by circumstances, the Italian Nation is firmly determined to re-establish those free institutions inherent to the democratic traditions of the Country;

Whereas it is deemed opportune to substitute the above-mentioned Armistice signed on September 3rd, 1943 and the Additional Conditions of September 29th, 1943, which have been fully and loyally fulfilled by Italy, with other agreements more consonant with the present de jure and de facto relations between Italy and the United Nations;

The Governments of Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union, acting in the interest of all the United Nations, and the Italian Government have agreed as follows:

Article 1.

Italy without prejudice to any subsequent common agreement concerning the war in the Far East undertakes to participate with all her land sea and air forces in the fight against Germany until the total destruction of Nazi tyranny and not to make a separate armistice or peace with Germany. For this purpose Italy hereby declares her adherence to the Atlantic Charter and to the "Declaration of the United Nations" signed at Washington on January 1st, 1942.

Article 2.

Italian land, sea and air forces will continue to operate under the orders of the Allied Commander-in-Chief. To implement this Article a Military and Air Convention and a Naval Convention will be signed by the Representatives of the Allied Command-in-Chief and the competent Italian Authorities.

Article 3.

The Governments of Great Britain and of the United States will furnish to the Italian Government, in addition to the means of Italian source and production of which the Italian Authorities shall have free and full disposal, all supplies necessary for the maintenance, armament and functioning of the Italian Armed Forces so that these be enabled to participate in the largest possible measure in the struggle against the common enemy.

(13)

File (A)
"Armistice Court"

0 5 8 6

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Article 4.

In consideration of the war against the common enemy, members of the land sea and air Forces, war and merchant ships, military and civil aeroplanes in the service of the United Nations shall have the right to use freely Italian territory and territorial waters and the air above them. Members of Armed Forces of the United Nation will be afforded all the necessary facilities and assistance in performing their functions, as well as for the free transit of their war materials and supplies.

Article 5.

The use of airports, ports, shipping, communications systems within Italian territory shall be regulation by the Italian Authorities according to the directions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

Transportation means shall be managed and operated by the Italian Authorities except as provided for by special agreements for Allied military requirements.

Italian communications, internal and to and from abroad shall be re-established managed and operated by the competent Italian Authorities according to the conditions to be agreed upon in the interest of the security of military operations.

Article 6.

Italian prisoners of war still in the hands of the United Nations shall, upon the entry into force of the present Agreement, cease to be considered as prisoners of war and shall be allowed to participate actively and directly in the fight against the common enemy. As far as possible they shall be repatriated to Italy to be incorporated within the Italian Armed Forces or otherwise employed in the national war effort. The conditions and treatment of those serving with the Armed forces of the United Nations shall be provided for by special agreements to be reached as early as possible between the Italian Government and the Governments concerned.

Article 7.

The Italian Government places at the disposal of the United Nations the Italian Merchant Marine which will continue to be utilized for the common cause in agreement with the "North Africa Shipping Board" where the Italian Government shall have their representative. A proportion of the Italian Merchant Fleet adequate to meet the urgent needs of the civilian population shall be employed to carry supplies to Italy and in the traffic between the Italian mainland, Sicily, Sardinia and the other islands.

Article 8.

All moneys disbursed in Italy by the United Nations for military expenses or however connected with the war and paid in Italian currency

0587

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0588

Transportation means shall be managed and operated by the Italian Authorities except as provided for by special agreements for Allied military requirements.

Italian communications, internal and to and from abroad shall be re-established managed and operated by the competent Italian Authorities according to the conditions to be agreed upon in the interest of the security of military operations.

Article 6.

Italian prisoners of war still in the hands of the United Nations shall, upon the entry into force of the present Agreement, cease to be considered as prisoners of war and shall be allowed to participate actively and directly in the fight against the common enemy. As far as possible they shall be repatriated to Italy to be incorporated within the Italian Armed Forces or otherwise employed in the national war effort. The conditions and treatment of those serving with the Armed forces of the United Nations shall be provided for by special agreements to be reached as early as possible between the Italian Government and the Governments concerned.

Article 7.

The Italian Government places at the disposal of the United Nations the Italian Merchant Marine which will continue to be utilised for the common cause in agreement with the "North African Shipping Board" where the Italian Government shall have their representative. A proportion of the Italian Merchant Fleet adequate to meet the urgent needs of the civilian population shall be employed to carry supplies to Italy and in the traffic between the Italian mainland, Sicily, Sardinia and the other islands.

Article 8.

All moneys disbursed in Italy by the United Nations for military expenses or however connected with the war and paid in Italian currency furnished by the Italian Government, or in currency, expressed in Lire, issued by the United Nations, as well as all moneys paid by the Italian Government for expenses incurred or obligations assumed by the United Nations concerning supplies, services, requisitions and any other item representing the cost of military operations carried out by the United Nations on Italian territory or waters, shall be counterbalanced against the supplies to Italy by the United Nations.

The exchange value of the expenses borne in Lire by the Italian Government for goods or services the prices of which have been blocked shall be calculated at the official rate of exchange in force at the date on which such prices were blocked.

Article 9.

The principles governing the control of banking and economic activities, the control of exchange and of foreign commercial and financial operations and the regulation of trade and production shall be fixed in common agreement between the Italian Government and the United Nations.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 1850 15

measures to combat inflation in all its forms shall be dealt with by special agreements.

Article 10.

The Allied Authorities shall refrain from direct requisition of any kind. Italian Authorities shall, also on behalf of the Allies, requisition only the strictly necessary for the prosecution of the war against the common enemy. Such requisitions shall be kept within the narrowest limits, compatible with the circumstances, so as to allow that the essential needs of the civilian population be satisfied. To this effect all requisitions must be previously decided in agreement with the Italian Authorities according to the guiding principles to be fixed by mutual agreements.

Article 11.

The Italian Government shall have the entire and full administration of the liberated Italian territories, except for services which are strictly connected with military operations and except in the zones of operations which shall be administered by the Military Authorities in conformity with the Agreements to be concluded by the Allies with the Italian Government which shall regulate the question in the same manner as in the case of other territories of the United Nations.

On the entry into force of the present instrument all agreements and understandings reached between the Italian Government and the Allied Commander-in-Chief on the restitution of the provinces to the Italian Administration shall expire.

Article 12.

Within Italian liberated territories, except within the provinces included in the zones mentioned in the preceding article, persons may be arrested except in cases of flagrante delicto only by the competent Italian Authorities according to Italian law and only the Italian Judiciary Authorities ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ shall be empowered to try in accordance with Italian law anyone guilty of hostile acts or of offences against property to the detriment of the Allied Military Forces or their members, or of officials, representatives and agents of the United Nations or guilty of seditious demonstrations against the Allied Forces or of actions which in anyway would hamper the war effort or aid the enemy.

Article 13.

The Advisory Council to Italy which shall in future be called the "Mediterranean Committee of Ambassadors" and in which an Italian Representative with the rank of Ambassador shall participate, shall exercise ~~xxx~~ liaison functions between the Italian Government and the Allied Authorities.

The "Mediterranean Committee of Ambassadors" may avail itself of the advice of experts.

0589

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

The Italian Government shall have the entire and full administration of the liberated Italian territories, except for services which are strictly connected with military operations and except in the zones of operations which shall be administered by the Military Authorities in conformity with the Agreements to be concluded by the Allies with the Italian Government which shall regulate the question in the same manner as in the case of other territories of the United Nations.

On the entry into force of the present instrument all agreements and understandings reached between the Italian Government and the Allied Commander-in-Chief on the restitution of the provinces to the Italian Administration shall expire.

Article 12.

Within Italian liberated territories, except within the provinces included in the zones mentioned in the preceding article, persons may be arrested except in cases of flagrante delicto only by the competent Italian Authorities according to Italian law and only the Italian Judiciary Authorities ~~arraignments~~ shall be empowered to try in accordance with Italian law anyone guilty of hostile acts or of offences against property to the detriment of the Allied Military Forces or their members, or of officials, representatives and agents of the United Nations or guilty of seditious demonstrations against the Allied Forces or of actions which in anyway would hamper the war effort or aid the enemy.

Article 13.

Teh Advisory Council to Italy which shall in future be called the "Mediterranean Committee of Ambassadors" and in which an Italian Representative with the rank of Ambassador shall participate, shall exercise ~~its~~ liaison functions between the Italian Government and the Allied Authorities.

The "Mediterranean Committee of Ambassadors" may avail itself of the advice of experts.

The Allied Control Commission shall cease its functions on the entry into force of the present agreement.

Article 14.

On the entry into force of the present instrument normal diplomatic relations between the Italian Government and the Governments of Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union shall be re-established and an exchange of Ambassadors shall speedily take place.

The Governments of Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union, acknowledging the desire of the Italian Nation of resuming its traditional place among the peace-loving nations of the world, shall use their good offices in order that also the relations between Italy and the other United Nations might be normalized and in order that Italian citizens in those countries be released from internment camps and freed of all legal and other

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 18515

disabilities as well as of all financial and police measures to which they have been subjected.

Article 15.

All persons suspected of having committed war crimes or analogous offences whose names appear on lists prepared by the United Nations and who now or in the future are on territory controlled by the Allied Military Authorities or by the Italian Government, shall be arrested and tried according to the procedure established by the United Nations for such crimes. Teh same treatment shall be meted out to all persons of whatever nationality who, subsequently to September 8th, 1943, on or outside Italian territory have committed war crimes or analogous offences against Italian citizens. The Italian Government shall be represented on the body created by the United Nations for all questions connected with the punishment of war crimes.

Article 16.

Italy shall benefit, in the proportion to be determined, from eventual indemnities to be charged to Germany and other countries whose nationals have committed the crimes mentioned in the preceding article. Italian citizens in Germany or in other countries occupied by enemies of the United Nations in the course of the war, or that have been deported in such countries shall be immediately liberated by the authorities of the United Nations and assisted by representatives that the Italian Government shall be authorized to send to that effect in the said countries immediately after their liberation or occupation.

Without prejudice to the question of the tremendous destruction and plundering effected by the Germans on Italian territory, and for purpose of urgently providing to the revival of the economic life of the Italian Nation assest of whatever kind, whether the property of the State, of public and private bodies and of Italian citizens, carried by the enemy to neutral Countries shall be returned to the Italian Government. Should these assests have been destroyed, dispersed or should it be impossible to return them in a good condition, the Italian Government shall be entitled to adequate substitutions. The United Nations shall not recognise the validity of the disposal of the above assest affected by the enemy to the detriment of the legitimate Italian owners.

Article 17.

The Italian Government, in confirming the adherence of Italy to the principles embodied in the Atlantic Charter, undertakes to accept, at the end of the present conflict, the decisions of the United Nations for the better re-reorganization of Europe and of the world according to the principles of the said Charter. Any decision contrary to the settlement made to Italy by the Peace Treaties that ended the 1914-18 war, or regarding questions affecting Italian interests, shall be taken only with the participation of the Italian Government.

0591

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

questions connected with the punishment of war crimes.

Article 16.

Italy shall benefit, in the proportion to be determined, from eventual indemnities to be charged to Germany and other countries whose nationals have committed the crimes mentioned in the preceding article. Italian citizens in Germany or in other countries occupied by one/on of the United Nations in the course of the war, or that have been deported in such countries shall be immediately liberated by the authorities of the United Nations and assisted by representatives that the Italian Government shall be authorized to send to that effect in the said countries immediately after their liberation or occupation.

Without prejudice to the question of the tremendous destruction and plundering effected by the Germans on Italian territory, and for purpose of urgently providing to the revival of the economic life of the Italian Nation assest of whatever kind, whether the property of the State, of public and private bodies and of Italian citizens, carried by the enemy to neutral Countries shall be returned to the Italian Government. Should these assests have been destroyed, dispersed or should it be impossible to return them in a good condition, the Italian Government shall be entitled to adequate substitutions. The United Nations shall not recognise the validity of the disposal of the above assest effected by the enemy to the detriment of the legitimate Italian owners.

Article 17.

The Italian Government, in confirming the adherence of Italy to the principles embodied in the Atlantic Charter, undertakes to accept, at the end of the present conflict, the decisions of the United Nations for the better re-reorganization of Europe and of the world according to the principles of the said Charter. Any decision contrary to the settlement made to Italy by the Peace Treaties that ended the 1914-18 war, or regarding questions affecting Italian interests, shall be taken only with the participation of the Italian Government.

Article 18.

The present Agreement shall enter into force immediately and supersedes the Armistice Conditions of September 3rd, 1943 and the Additional Conditions of 29th September 1943.

The present instrument will remain in force until the end of hostilities with Germany and on that date it might be confirmed in its entirety or in part of be superseded by a new instrument or by a Peace Treaty.

10592

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0593

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

R. MINISTERO
DEGLI AFFARI ESTERI

IL SEGRETARIO GENERALE

A 1/904

Roma, 21 NOV. 1944

Caro Ammiraglio,

prima di partire per Londra il Ministro Macmillan ha avuto un lungo colloquio sia col Presidente del Consiglio che col Sottosegretario degli Affari Esteri, coi quali si è intrattenuto, tra l'altro, delle questioni inerenti all'attuale situazione armistiziale in relazione ad una sua eventuale modifica.

Il Ministro Macmillan ha pregato a tale riguardo di volergli far avere, nella forma più schematica e succinta possibile, un appunto sui principali e più urgenti desiderata del Governo italiano, circa il quale egli intendeva intrattenere personalmente il Primo Ministro Churchill.

E' stato pertanto rimesso al Ministro Macmillan l'appunto di cui mi è gradito trasmetterle qui unito copia per sua personale riservata conoscenza.

./.

All'Ammiraglio Ellery W.STONE, U.S.N.R.
Capo della Commissione Alleata

R O M A

25

1383

0594

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
CMF
Office of the Chief of Staff

Ref 2008/26/C O S. 7th October, 1944.

SUBJECT: Armistice Terms.

TO : V.P., Economic Section.

1. The attached memorandum from C.J.O. is forwarded for your information.

Major,
Office of C.O.S.

Copy to:
Major Quayle

FILE 1374

(22)

0593

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

~~TOP SECRET~~ Secret

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
A.P.O. 394

SUBJECT:- Armistice Terms. ACC/4055/L.

TO:- V.I., Admin. Section.

1. Reference yours 5A/A/S dated 24 September 1944.

2. The question propounded involves a determination of the extent of the power, if any, of the Allied Control Commission to control the general wage and price level of the Italian Economy.

3. The answer will depend upon whether such power has been conferred by or reserved in such documents as currently represent the agreement of the United Nations with Italy with respect to the restoration of territory.

4. The rights and powers reserved in the agreements covering the restoration of territory to the Italian Government (Document "A" and ancillary instruments) are in addition to and not in limitation of any conferred by or reserved in the Armistice (short terms) or the Terms of Surrender (Long Terms).

5. Such power accordingly exists if it has been conferred by or reserved in the aforesaid documents, either taken separately or in the aggregate.

6. These documents will accordingly be individually examined.

7. The Terms of Restoration (Document "A" and ancilliary instruments). Document "A", itself reserves no such power, but Document "D" does make specific reference thereto. Para 2 (a) thereof provides as follows: "Your Excellency is also requested to pass and to publish in the Official Gazette before the date of restoration the following decrees: A decree stabilising wage rates, maximum prices, charges for services; maximum quantities of grain to be held by anyone; as existing at the date of restoration and pending the future policy being agreed upon between us".

The underlined portion clearly indicates that the intention was not merely to require a piece of so-called transitory legislation to carry over the transfer period leaving the Italian Government thereafter free to act but rather that it was intended that such "freezing" statute should continue in force except as otherwise agreed upon by the contracting parties.

However, even if it be concluded that Document "D" paragraph 2(a)

1. Reference yours 5A/A/S dated 24 September 1944.

2. The question propounded involves a determination of the extent of the power, if any, of the Allied Control Commission to control the general wage and price level of the Italian Economy.

3. The answer will depend upon whether such power has been conferred by or reserved in such documents as currently represent the agreement of the United Nations with Italy with respect to the restoration of territory.

4. The rights and powers reserved in the agreements covering the restoration of territory to the Italian Government (Document "A" and ancilliary instruments) are in addition to and not in limitation of any conferred by or reserved in the Armistice (short terms) or the Terms of Surrender (Long Terms).

5. Such power accordingly exists if it has been conferred by or reserved in the aforesaid documents, either taken separately or in the aggregate.

6. These documents will accordingly be individually examined.

7. The Terms of Restoration (Document "A" and ancilliary instruments). Document "A", itself reserves no such power, but Document "D" does make specific reference thereto. Para 2 (a) thereof provides as follows: "Your Excellency is also requested to pass and to publish in the Official Gazette before the date of restoration the following decrees: A decree stabilizing wage rates, maximum prices, charges for services; maximum quantities of grain to be held by anyone; as existing at the date of restoration and pending the future policy being agreed upon between us".

The underlined portion clearly indicates that the intention was not merely to require a piece of so-called transitory legislation to carry over the transfer period leaving the Italian Government thereafter free to act but rather that it was intended that such "freezing" statute should continue in force except as otherwise agreed upon by the contracting parties.

However, even if it be concluded that Document "D" paragraph 2(a) reserved the powers as above described they are of a negative nature only. The Italian Government could not thereunder change the price or wage structure without the consent of the A.C.C. but neither could A.C.C. do likewise without the acquiescence of the Italian Government.

Thus the power of A.C.C. in that connection would in substance be the right of veto only. It could not under this provision impose prices and wages different than those set by the "freeze" without the consent of the Italian Government.

It should be pointed out moreover that the crucial phrase of paragraph 2(a) above in included only in the terms of the first transfer and is not included in the terms of either the second or third. As to the latter two transfers the Italian Government is required to pass the "freezing" decree No.32 but no reference whatsoever is made to subsequent changes in the price or wage structure along the lines of paragraph 2 (a) above.

Despite the omission, however, the intention of the contracting parties to attach the same terms to the second and third transfers as to the

(22) INCL

TOP SECRET

2098

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 1850 15

the underlined portion
first appears so manifest that para. 2(a) above is to be deemed included as a condition to the second and third transfers although not specifically so stated.

8. It follows that by agreement with the Italian Government (Document "A" and ancilliary instruments) the price and wage structure in restored areas may not be changed or revised by the Italian Government without the consent and approval of A.C.C.

9. Having disposed of Document "A" and ancilliary instruments it remains to be determined whether or not the Armistice (Short Terms) or the Terms of Surrender (long terms) confer upon the A.C.C. the right and power to control the Italian Economy in the manner suggested by the enquiry.

10. Generally speaking I believe it must be assumed that any and all powers conferred upon the United Nations or the Allied Forces under either the short or long terms were intended to be limited to matters affecting or related to the prosecution of the war. The sole exception might consist of the argument that since the Italian Government binds itself to pay the cost of occupation (Terms of Surrender, paragraph 33A) the right to control the Italian Economy so as to ensure payment thereof is to be implied. In view, however, of the conclusions hereinafter set out resort need not be had to this thesis.

The question first to be answered then is whether the power to control the economy of Italy through control of its price and wage structure is one incident to the prosecution of the war. I submit that the answer must be in the affirmative. Certainly it is essential to the prosecution of the war in this theatre that the lines of communication in the rear areas be undisturbed by civil strife or commotion by interruption in the production of essential supplies, by the diminition in agricultural produce, by stoppage or interference with power or public transportation or any of the productive facilities of the nation which are necessary or essential to the prosecution of the war.

Uncontrolled inflation for example might paralise the whole industry and commerce of Italy with the usual consequences in terms of civil unrest and disorder. Certainly such controls of the Italian economy as are reasonably necessary for the prevention thereof and for maximum industrial and agricultural production are important implementing tools for the prosecution of the war.

The price of grain is one of the specific subjects of inquiry. Certainly it could not be argued that if the price of grain were to be fixed at a point which would materially reduce or eliminate its production with the resulting consequences in terms of starvation, unrest, sickness, diminished individual productive capacity and the rest, the prosecution of the war would not seriously be affected thereby.

The same applies to the matter of wages. The armed forces would be immediately affected with respect to civilians directly employed by them and with respect to Italian supplies purchased by them. Indirectly the

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

to control the Italian Economy in the manner suggested by the enquiry.

10. Generally speaking I believe it must be assumed that any and all powers conferred upon the United Nations or the Allied Forces under either the short or long terms were intended to be limited to matters affecting or related to the prosecution of the war. The sole exception might consist of the argument that since the Italian Government binds itself to pay the cost of occupation (Terms of Surrender, paragraph 33A) the right to control the Italian Economy so as to ensure payment thereof is to be implied. In view, however, of the conclusions hereinafter set out resort need not be had to this thesis.

The question first to be answered then is whether the power to control the economy of Italy through control of its price and wage structure is one incident to the prosecution of the war. I submit that the answer must be in the affirmative. Certainly it is essential to the prosecution of the war in this theatre that the lines of communication in the rear areas be undisturbed by civil strife or commotion by interruption in the production of essential supplies, by the diminition in agricultural produce, by stoppage or interference with power or public transportation or any of the productive facilities of the nation which are necessary or essential to the prosecution of the war.

Uncontrolled inflation for example might paralise the whole industry and commerce of Italy with the usual consequences in terms of civil unrest and disorder. Certainly such controls of the Italian economy as are reasonably necessary for the prevention thereof and for maximum industrial and agricultural production are important implementing tools for the prosecution of the war.

The price of grain is one of the specific subjects of inquiry. Certainly it could not be argued that if the price of grain were to be fixed at a point which would materially reduce or eliminate its production with the resulting consequences in terms of starvation, unrest, sickness, diminished individual productive capacity and the rest, the prosecution of the war would not seriously be affected thereby.

The same applies to the matter of wages. The armed forces would be immediately affected with respect to civilians directly employed by them and with respect to Italian supplies purchased by them. Indirectly the armed forces would be affected in the various respects heretofore indicated. The details and instances could be multiplied without number.

11. Having concluded that the control of the Italian economy by price and wage fixing might well be requisite to the prosecution of the war it remains to be seen whether the short or long terms by general or specific provision, or even by implication, confer such powers upon A.C.C.

12. The Armistice (Short Terms).

Paragraph 10 thereof provides as follows: "The Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Forces reserves to himself the right to take any measure which in his opinion may be necessary for the protection of the interests of the Allied Forces for the prosecution of the war, and the Italian Government binds itself to take such administrative or other action as the Commander-in-Chief may require ....."

(22) INCL

TOP SECRET

2098

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

The above provision is ample in my opinion to confer authority upon A.C.C. (through the Commander-in-Chief) to dictate and control the fundamental price and wage structure in restored areas, and to oblige the Italian Government to take such action as may be necessary to effect the same.

Paragraph 12 of the Armistice (shortterms) provides as follows: "Other conditions of a political, economic and financial nature with which Italy will be bound to comply will be transmitted at a later date".

This paragraph further particularizes the general powers reserved under paragraph 10 above, and confirms the conclusion that economic control by the Allied Forces was fully contemplated by the contracting parties.

13. The Terms of Surrender (Long Terms).

The long terms are next to be examined. The paragraphs thereof which might be pertinent to our inquiry are as follows:-

> "22. The Italian Government and people will abstain from all action detrimental to the interests of the United Nations and will carry out promptly and efficiently all orders given by the United Nations.
>
> 23. The Italian Government will make available such Italian currency as the United Nations may require. The Italian Government will withdraw and redeem Italian currency within such time-limits and on such terms as the United Nations may specify all holdings in Italian territory of currencies issued by the United Nations during military operations or occupation and will hand over the currencies withdrawn free of cost to the United Nations. The Italian Government will take such measures as may be required by the United Nations for the control of banks and business in Italian territory, for the control of foreign exchanges and foreign commercial and financial transactions and for the regulation of trade and production and will comply with any instructions issued by the United Nations regarding these and similar matters.
>
> 36. The Italian Government will take and enforce such legislative and other measures as may be necessary for the execution of the present instrument. Italian military and civil authorities will comply with any instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief for the same purpose."

I am of the opinion that paragraph 23 above "The Italian Government will take such measures as may be required by the United Nations for the control of ..... business in Italian territory ..... and for the regulation of trade and production and will comply with any instructions issued by the United Nations regarding these and similar matters" is sufficient authority for the exercise of the power of control with respect to prices and wages.

Paragraph 22 above is so general in its terms as to appear little helpful

0566
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

The long terms are here to be examined. The paragraphs [illegible] might be pertinent to our inquiry are as follows:-

"22. The Italian Government and people will abstain from all action detrimental to the interests of the United Nations and will carry out promptly and efficiently all orders given by the United Nations.

23, The Italian Government will make available such Italian currency as the United Nations may require. The Italian Government will withdraw and redeem Italian currency within such time-limits and on such terms as the United Nations may specify all holdings in Italian territory of currencies issued by the United Nations during military operations or occupation and will hand over the currencies withdrawn free of cost to the United Nations. The Italian Government will take such measures as may be required by the United Nations for the control of banks and business in Italian territory, for the control of foreign exchanges and foreign commercial and financial transactions and for the regulation of trade and production and will comply with any instructions issued by the United Nations regarding these and similar matters.

36. The Italian Government will take and enforce such legislative and other measures as may be necessary for the execution of the present instrument. Italian military and civil authorities will comply with any instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief for the same purpose."

I am of the opinion that paragraph 23 above "The Italian Government will take such measures as may be required by the United Nations for the control of ..... business in Italian territory ..... and for the regulation of trade and production and will comply with any instructions issued by the United Nations regarding these and similar matters" is sufficient authority for the exercise of the power of control with respect to prices and wages.

Paragraph 22 above is so general in its terms as to appear little helpful in this discussion. I think it must be construed to mean that the Italian Government will carry out all orders given by the United Nations with respect to the restraint of action detrimental to the interests of the United Nations rather than that all orders will be carried out without regard to their character or subject. If the latter were the true meaning the other provisions of the document would be without purpose since the powers of the United Nations would be entirely unlimited thereby. Moreover if it had been thought that such extensive powers had been thus conferred there would have been no need to resort to the Restoration Terms for the additional powers conferred thereunder.

However, it might notwithstanding be argued that even under the more limited construction, the action, of the Italian Government in changing the price or wage structure would be "detrimental to the interests of the United Nations" and could, therefore, be restrained under the terms of paragraph 22 above.

Paragraph 36 grants no powers but merely requires the implementation of those exercised under the agreement through appropriate action on the part of

22 / NCL

TOP SECRET

2098

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 759015

the Italian Government and its agencies.

14. In my opinion there is ample legal justification and authority, under the long and short terms, taken either separately or together, for the A.C.C. either affirmatively to dictate the price or wage structure of the vital phases of the Italian economy or negatively to prevent the Italian Government from making vital changes therein contrary to the interests of the United Nations. This right whether positive or negative exists in my opinion absolutely and without any question of degree. The matter of degree arises only in so far as it will be necessary for our Commanders to determine in each case whether any proposed action or any inaction by the Italian Government does in fact affect prejudicially the interests of the United Nations.

MAJOR J.GROSSMAN.
Lieutenant-Colonel
Chief Counsel,
for Chief Legal Officer.

DISTRIBUTION :-
A/Chief Commissioner
Chief of Staff
Economic Section (2)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

interests of the United Nations.

MARC J. GROSSMAN.
Lieutenant-Colonel
Chief Counsel,
for Chief Legal Officer.

DISTRIBUTION :-
A/Chief Commissioner
Chief of Staff
Economic Section (2)

(22) INCL

TOP SECRET

2098

0 8 0 2

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0603

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

FILE UNDER NO. 091.112-1 DIPLOMATIC AFFAIRS' 600.41 LEND LEASE ·
091.711-1 ITALIAN ARMY
321-1 REORGANIZATION AGC
[illegible] ARMISTICE

INDEX SHEET

SYNOPSIS

Reply fr Cordell Hull to memo 22 Jul fr Bonsal —— 19 Aug 44.

Views various political & economic problems confronting Italy.

DOCUMENT FILED UNDER NO. 000.3-2 ITALIAN POLITICS

INSTRUCTIONS - Under «Synopsis» make brief entry showing date of communication and from whom received and synopsis sufficient to identify the papers. When these index sheets become numerous under a subject they will be entered on te consolidated index sheet and then destroyed.

1362

20a

0604

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Secret

TEXT OF ARMISTICE SHORT TERM CONDITIONS

10. The Commander in Chief of the Allied Forces reserves to himself the right to take any measure which in his opinion may be necessary for the protection of the interests of the Allied Forces for the prosecution of the war, and the Italian Government binds itself to take such administrative or other action as the Commander in Chief may require, and in particular the Commander in Chief will establish Allied Military Government over such parts of Italian territory as he may deem necessary in the military interests of the Allied Nations.

(A)

for

3874 Cmmc

(21)

25 Aug

SECRET

0605

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

EWS/dfe

A/CC 387.4

15 August 1944

My dear Mr. Ambassador:

I am enclosing for your information copies of the following correspondence:

(1) A translation of Prime Minister Bonomi's letter, 10 August, re publication of Armistice Terms and extension of Lend-Lease to Italy.

(2) My answer of 14 August, and

(3) My report of 14 August to the Supreme Allied Commander

Yours very truly,

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

The Honorable Alexander Kirk
U.S. Representative to the
Advisory Council for Italy
Via Vittorio Veneto 119
Rome

cc: Political Section

Hq A C C - Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date-Time 15 Aug. 1945
via By hand Capt. Stapleton
initials DMR.

1367

Files Attn

EWS/dfe

A/CC 387.4

15 August 1944

My dear Mr. Ambassador:

I am enclosing for your information copies of the following correspondence:

(1) A translation of Prime Minister Bonomi's letter, 10 August, re publication of Armistice Terms and extension of Lend-Lease to Italy.

(2) My answer of 14 August, and

(3) My report of 14 August to the Supreme Allied Commander

Yours very truly,

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

The Honorable Alexander Kirk
U.S. Representative to the
Advisory Council for Italy
Via Vittorio Veneto 119
Rome

cc: Political Section

1367

Hq A C C Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date-Time 15 Aug. 1945
via By hand Capt. Stapleton
initials DKR.

Files

0606
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0607

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

EWS/dre

A/CC 387.4

15 August 1944

My dear Sir Noel:

I am enclosing for your information copies of the following correspondence:

(1) A translation of Prime Minister Bonomi's letter, 10 August, re publication of Armistice Terms and extension of Lend-Lease to Italy.

(2) My answer of 14 August, and

(3) My report of 14 August to the Supreme Allied Commander

Yours very truly,

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

Sir Noel Charles, Bt., K.C.M.G.
British High Commissioner in Italy
British Embassy
64 Via Venti Settembre
Rome

cc. Political Section

Hq A.C.C. Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date - Time 15 Aug 1945
VIA By hand Capt. Naughton USNR

1369

0608

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

COPY

TRANSLATION

IL PRESIDENTE DEL CONSIGLIO
DEI MINISTRI

Rome, August 10, 1944.

N. 1/203

Dear Admiral,

Some time ago you asked me whether the Italian Government had any objection to the publication of the Armistice of 29th September 1943 and I then replied, officially, that, on our part, we could see no objections to it. This I actually had occasion to confirm publicly in my statement on foreign policy of a few days ago to the officials of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Several weeks have passed since then but no publication, which seemed at the time to have been quite decided by the Allies, and imminent, has been made, nor does it seem likely to be forthcoming.

You are aware that this non-publication has given rise to much press controversy and also to many indiscretions, either mischievous or erroneous.

I therefore would ask you kindly to inform the Governments of the United Nations, on behalf of the Italian Government, that today we consider necessary that such publication should take place at a not too distant date.

It is superfluous for me to give you a list of the reasons for which we consider such publication necessary. One of the most valid is certainly this: that the Italian people must know the real facts, however hard they may be and the sooner, the better. This applies not only to the Italians in liberated territory but, above all, to those who are still fighting against the German oppressor.

Furthermore, I personally consider that the truth is always salutary and that the Italian people cannot, today, continue to be kept in the dark concerning matters essential to its existence as it was kept in ignorance by the former regime: a fact which was certainly not one of the minor reasons responsible for our present position.

I should, however, like to add that today's factual situation is certainly no longer consonant with that juridically represented by the Armistice. So that if the publication could be made to coincide with the simultaneous announcement of some international event favourable to Italy, it would undoubtedly serve to emphasize that the Armistice itself represents today, in a large measure, a phase historically and politically now obsolescent. It would also serve to register definitely

1365

0609

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

the distance covered since September 1943, if only by reason of our co-belligerency; of the declaration of war against Germany; of the war fought now for ten months alongside the United Nations; of the constitution of a Government genuinely democratic, etc. etc.

I should also like to add that if the Lend-Lease act could be extended to us speedily, as all Italy earnestly hopes, this would be an excellent occasion for the simultaneous publication of the two events, which would then be placed in their right light and perspective, in the interest of truth and everybody.

I shall be deeply grateful if you will kindly convey to the Allied Governments also this my last suggestion which I feel sure you will illustrate and support with your unfailing courtesy and understanding.

Believe me, dear Admiral,

Yours sincerely,

(Sgd) Ivanoe Bonomi

Admiral Ellery W. Stone, U.S.N.R.
Acting Chief Commissioner
Allied Control Commission
ROME

F3E4

0610

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

AMG/ert

A/CC 387.4

14 August 1944

My dear Mr. Prime Minister:

This is to acknowledge receipt of your communication 1/303 of August 10, 1944, requesting me to inform the Governments of the United Nations, on behalf of the Italian Government, that the latter considers necessary the publication of the terms of the armistice of September 29, 1943, and suggest the speedy application of lend-lease arrangements to Italy.

In advising you of my compliance with your request, I have to add that no official public statement regarding these two questions be made until such time as I have received from the interested Governments a reply whose content I shall communicate to you immediately it is received.

Yours very truly,

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

His Excellency Prince Ivanoi
The President of the Council of Ministers
Italian Government

Hq A C C. - Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date-Time 15 Aug 1945
Via By hand Capt. Laughlin
DRR

SECRET

0611

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

A/CC 387.4

DRAFT

My dear Mr. Prime Minister:

This is to acknowledge receipt of your communication 1/203 of August 10, 1944, requesting me to inform the Governments of the United Nations, on behalf of the Italian Government, that the latter consider necessary the publication of the terms of the Armistice of September 29, 1943, and suggest the speedy application of Lend-Lease arrangements to Italy.

In advising you of my compliance with your request, I have to ask that no official public statement regarding these two questions be made until such time as I have received from the interested Governments a reply whose content I shall communicate to you immediately it is received.

Yours very truly,

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

His Excellency Ivanoe Bonomi
The President of Council of Ministers
Italian Government

(2) Encl II

copy to [illegible]
" Charles
" Kirk

FW 740.00119 EAC/1362

0612

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

EWS/dfe

14 August 1944

MEMORANDUM TO: Supreme Allied Commander
Mediterranean Theater

1. With reference to your telegram No. F-72705 dated 16 July 1944 about the question of the publication of the Terms of the Italian Armistice, I now forward a translation of a letter which I have received from the Italian Prime Minister in which he states that the Italian Government today considers it necessary that such publication should take place at a not too distant date.

2. There are certain points about the Prime Minister's letter to which I should like to draw your attention. In paragraph 2, Signor Bonomi implies that he had understood that the question of publication had been decided by the Allies and that in fact publication was imminent. If this was Bonomi's understanding of the position, he has misunderstood the representations which I made to him; for I was careful to explain that I was inquiring what the Italian attitude might be if, and only if, the Allied Governments on their side decided in favor of publication.

3. Be this as it may, the situation is now altered by the present Italian initiative. It should in fairness be said that both the Secretary General of the Foreign Office and the Prime Minister himself have informed the Political Section that the main reason for the Italian initiative has been the expectation that the war with Germany may shortly come to an end within a few months, and the conviction that the publication of the Italian Armistice Terms more or less simultaneously with the publication of a German Armistice would have a deplorable effect in Italy. It would emphasize the association of Germany and Italy at the very moment at which the present Italian Government was trying its best to turn back to older and better ways.

4. While there is undoubtedly substance in this argument, so far as the stability and standing of the Italian Government in Italy is concerned, it is also obvious from the enclosed letter that the Italian Government greatly hopes that it will be the Allied intention to sweeten the pill by making some simultaneous concession such as the granting of 1364. Lend-Lease. The fact that some time has passed since our approach to the Italian Government in June without publication of the Armistice Terms may not unnaturally have led them to the conclusion that for some reason concerning Allied interests, we ourselves had some reluctance in publishing. They may, therefore, have hoped that pressure on their part for publication would dispose us all the more to make some concession of the kind suggested.

SECRET

0613

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

5. Nevertheless even if there may be an element of maneuver in their initiative, it seems to all of us concerned here, and I have consulted Mr. Alexander Kirk and Sir Noel Charles, that it will be difficult to refuse the Italian request for publication except on the basis of countervailing and compelling considerations of a military character.

6. I shall be grateful if I may be informed as soon as possible what reply I should send to Signor Bonomi; in the meantime I have merely acknowledged his letter and impressed upon him the importance of no publicity being given to his initiative. A copy of my letter is enclosed.

7. In the event of the decision being to authorize publication, the Italian Government would no doubt wish, if possible, to coordinate the date and terms of the announcement to be made before action is taken either in the Allied capitals or in Rome.

HENRY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

cc: Hon. Alexander Kirk
Sir Noel Charles

1380

To ACC - Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Time 15 Aug 1045
JHS.
DRR.

SECRET

0614

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

JEHS/hjp

A/CC 367.4

14 August 1944

SUBJECT: Extracts from Long Terms Armistice

TO : Brigadier General Carl Gray, Director General of Military Railway Service, Italy, APO 400

1. Referring to your recent telephone call, I forward herewith extracts from the Long-Terms Armistice dealing with transportation.

2. It should be noted that in the Armistice, the term "occupied" means areas not yet restored to the jurisdiction of the Italian Government, and "non-occupied" means those areas which are not under Military Government but have been returned to the jurisdiction of the Italian Government. Thus, the Commune of Naples is "occupied"---the rest of Naples Province is "non-occupied".

367.4

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

1 Incl:
as stated above

Extracts:
para 14 - (a) + (b)
para 18
para 19
para 21 - (b)

1354

no copies of Incl. were or will be made for file. FDR

Hq ACC - Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date - Time 14 Aug 1110
By RB.
Encls. LPER.

SECRET

0615

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

ATS/hjp

A/CC 387.4 12 August 1944

My dear Mr. Ambassador:

I propose the attached draft of a letter to SACMED to which will be appended the letter from Borgni.

I shall be grateful if you will let me have your comments by telephone.

Very truly yours,

Encl.

MILTON W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

The Honorable Alexander Kirk
U.S. Representative to the Advisory Council
for Italy
Via Vittorio Veneto 119
Rome

cc: Sir Noel Charles

Hq A C C Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date-Time 13 Aug 0940
WIA
Initials DPER.

SECRET

0616

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

BWS/hjp

A/CC 307.4

12 August 1944

My dear Sir Noel:

I propose the attached draft of a letter to SACMED to which will be appended the letter from Bonomi.

I shall be grateful if you will let me have your comments by telephone.

Very truly yours,

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

Encl.

Sir Noel Charles, Bt., K.C.M.G.
British High Commissioner in Italy
British Embassy
64, Via Venti Settembre
Rome

cc: Hon. Alexander Kirk

18 b

Hq ACC Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date-Time 13 Aug 0940
Via
Initials BWS

SECRET

Files OKB 1354

0617

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

Draft of Memorandum from Capt Stone to SACMED, copies to Sir Noel Charles and the Honorable Alexander Kirk

With reference to your telegram No. F-72705 dated 16 July 44 about the question of the ubication of the Terms of the Italian Armistice, I now forward a translation of a letter which I have received from the Italian Prime Minister in which he states that the Italian Government today considers it necessary that such publication should take place at a not too distant date.

There are certain points about the Prime Minister's letter to which I should like to draw your attention. In paragraph 2, Signor Bonomi implies that he had understood that the question of publication had been decided by the Allies and that in fact publication was imminent. If this was Bonomi's understanding of the position, he has misunderstood the representations which I made to him; for I was careful to explain that I was inquiring what the Italian attitude might be if, and only if, the Allied Governments on their side decided in favor of publication.

Be this as it may, the situation is now altered by the present Italian initiative. It should in fairness be said that both the Secretary General of the Foreign Office and the Prime Minister himself have informed the Political Section that the main reason for the Italian initiative has been the expectation that the war with Germany may shortly come to an end within a few months, and the conviction that the publication of the Italian Armistice Terms more or less simultaneously with the publication of a German Armistice would have a deplorable effect in Italy. It would emphasize the association of Germany and Italy at the very moment at which the present Italian Government was trying its best to turn back to older and better ways.

While there is undoubtedly substance in this argument, so far as the

SECRET

0618

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

stability and standing of the Italian Government in Italy is concerned, it is also obvious from the enclosed letter that the Italian Government greatly hopes that it will be the Allied intention to sweeten the pill by making some simultaneous concession such as the granting of Lend-Lease. The fact that some time has passed since our approach to the Italian Government in June without publication of the Armistice Terms may not unnaturally have led them to the conclusion that for some reason concerning Allied interests, we ourselves had some reluctance in publishing. They may, therefore, have hoped that pressure on their part for publication would dispose us all the more to make some concession of the kind suggested.

Nevertheless even if there may be an element of manouver in their initiative, it seems to all of us concerned here, and I have consulted Mr. Alexander Kirk and Sir Noel Charles, that it will be difficult to refuse the Italian request for publication except on the Grounds of counterveiling and compelling considerations of a military character.

I shall be grateful if I may be informed as soon as possible what reply I should send to Signor Bonomi; in the meantime I have merely acknowledged his letter and I pressed upon him the importance of no publicity being given to his initiative. A copy of my letter is enclosed.

In the event of the decision being to authorise publication, the Italian Government would no doubt wish, if possible, to coordinate the date and terms of the announcement to be made before action is taken either in the Allied capitals or in Rome.

F3523

SECRET

0619

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Draft of Memorandum from Capt Stone to SACMED
c.c. Noel Charles,
Alexander Kirk

With reference to your telegram No. F 12705 dated 16.7.44 about the question of the publication of the Terms of the Italian Armistice, I now forward a translation of a letter which I have received from the Italian Prime Minister in which he states that the Italian Government today considers it necessary that such publication should take place at a not too distant date.

There are certain points about the Prime Minister's letter to which I should like to draw your attention. In paragraph 2, Signor Bonomi implies that he had understood that the question of publication had been decided by the Allies and that in fact publication was imminent. If this was Bonomi's understanding of the position, he has misunderstood the representations which I have made to him; for, ~~in accordance with the directives that I have received~~, I ~~had always been~~ was careful to explain that I was ~~at that~~ inquiring what the Italian attitude might be if, and only if, the Allied Governments on their side decided in favor of publication. Paragraph

Be this as it may, the situation is now altered by the present Italian initiative. It should in fairness be said that both the Secretary General of the Foreign Office and the Prime Minister himself have informed the Political Section that the main reason for the Italian initiative has been the expectation that the war with Germany may shortly come to an end within a few months, and the conviction that the publication of the Italian Armistice Terms more or less simultaneously with the publication of a German Armistice would have a deplorable effect in Italy. It would emphasize the association

1354

0620

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

of Germany and Italy at the very moment at which the present Italian Government was trying its best to turn back to older and better ways.

While there is undoubtedly substance in this argument, so far as the stability and standing of the Italian Government in Italy is concerned, it is also obvious from the enclosed letter that the Italian Government greatly hopes that it will be the Allied intention to sweeten the pill by making some simultaneous concession such as the granting of lend-lease. The fact that some time has passed since our approach to the Italian Government in June without publication may not unnaturally have led them to the conclusion that for some reason concerning Allied interests, we ourselves had some reluctance in publishing. They may, therefore, have hoped that pressure on their part for publication would dispose us all the more to make some concession of the kind suggested.

Nevertheless even if there may be an element of manoeuvre in their initiative, it seems to all of us concerned here, and I have consulted Mr. Alexander Kirk and Sir Noel Charles, that it would be difficult to refuse the Italian request for publication unless there was some compelling considerations of a military character which we were unaware.

I shall be grateful if I may be informed as soon as possible what reply I should send to Signor Bonomi; in the meantime I have merely acknowledged his letter and impressed upon him the importance of no publicity being given to his initiative. A copy of my letter is enclosed.

In the event of the decision being to authorize publication, the

0621

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Italian Government would no doubt wish, if possible, to coordinate the date and terms of the announcement to be made before action is taken either in the Allied capitals or in Rome.

0622

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

TOP SECRET

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
POLITICAL SECTION

12 August 1944

A 2162
13 AUG 1944

Acting Chief Commissioner:

Thinking over Bonomi's note about the publication of the Armistice, it occurs to me that there were three considerations which prompted the Prime Minister to make his initiative: (1) the fact that a fairly large section of the Italian press has demanded publication; (2) the realization that there is some reluctance on the Allied part to publish, for military or other reasons; (3) the hope consequently that if the Allies are pressed to publish they will be all the more inclined to make some simultaneous concession such as to allow Italy to take part in lend-lease arrangements.

I think that it would be worth while bringing out these points in putting the question to A.F.H.Q. Nevertheless, if we turn down an Italian request for publication we should almost put ourselves in the position of admitting that the Armistice terms contained something of which we were now ashamed. I am therefore inclined to agree with Mr. Kirk that if the Italians ask for it they must have it.

If you agree with these points I do not know whether you would feel inclined to suggest to Mr. Kirk and Sir Noel Charles that our approach to A.F.H.Q. should be on the above lines.

H. A. CAGCIA
Vice-President

(18)

File TOP SECRET
Pub Prosticators

0623

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

EWR.

A/CC 387.4 11 August 1944

My dear Mr. Ambassador:

Attached is a copy of a translation of a letter from Prime Minister Bonomi dated 10 August 1944 concerning the publication of the Armistice terms and the extension of Lend-Lease to Italy. Also attached is a draft of my proposed answer. Both will be considered at our meeting tomorrow at 11:30.

Yours very truly,

KELLY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

2 Incls:
as stated above

The Honorable Alexander Kirk
U.S. Representative to the Advisory Council
for Italy
Via Vittorio Veneto 119
Rome

Hq ACC - Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date - Time 11 Aug 1930
Via Capt. Slaughter
Initials DKR

Delivered by hand of Capt Slaughter 1351

SECRET

0624

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

A/CC 337.4

11 August 1944

My dear Sir Noel:

Attached is a copy of a translation of a letter from Prime Minister Bonomi dated 10 August 1944 concerning the publication of the Armistice terms and the extension of Lend-Lease to Italy. Also attached is a draft of my proposed answer. Both will be considered at our meeting tomorrow at 11:30.

Yours very truly,

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

2 Incls:
as stated above

Sir Noel Charles, Bt., K.C.M.G.
British High Commissioner in Italy
British Embassy
64 Via Venti Settembre
Rome

Hq ACC - Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date-Time 11 Aug 1944
Via Capt Staughton
Initials ....

0625

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

DRAFT

My dear Mr. Prime Minister:

This is to acknowledge receipt of your communication 1/203 of August 10, 1944, requesting me to inform the Governments of the United Nations, on behalf of the Italian Government, that the latter consider necessary the publication of the terms of the Armistice of September 29, 1943, and suggest the speedy application of Land-Lease arrangements to Italy.

In advising you of my compliance with your request, I have to ask that no official public statement regarding these two questions be made until such time as I have received from the interest Governments a reply whose content I shall communicate to you immediately it is received.

Yours very truly,

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

His Excellency Ivanoe Bonomi
The President of Council of Ministers
Italian Government

1350

0626

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

ROUGH TRANSLATION

IL PRESIDENTE DEL CONSIGLIO
DEI MINISTRI

Rome, August IO,I944.

N. I/203

A 2164
13 AUG 1944

Dear Admiral,

Some time ago you asked me whether the Italian Government had any objection to the puolication of the Armistice of 29th September I943 and I then replied, officially, that,on our part, we could see no objections to it. This I actually had occasion to confirm publicly in my statement on foreign policy of a few days ago to the officials of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Several weeks have passed since then but no publication,which seemed at the time to have been quite decided by the Allies, and imminent, has been made, nor does it seem likely to be forthcoming.

You are aware that this non-publication has given rise to much press controversy and also to many indiscretions, either mischievous or erroneous.

I therefore would ask you kindly to inform the Governments of the United Nations, on behalf of the Italian Government, that to-day we consider necessary that such publication should take place at a not too distant date.

It is superfluous for me to give you a list of the reasons for which we consider such publication necessary. One of the most valid is certainly this : that the Italian people must know the real facts, however hard they may be and the sooner,the better. This applys not only to the Italians in liberated territory but, above all, to those who are still fighting against the German oppressor.

Furthermore, I personally consider that the

Admiral Ellery W.Stone,U.S.N.R.
Acting Chief Commissioner
Allied Control Commission. ROME

File AFHQ/406

0627

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

IL PRESIDENTE DEL CONSIGLIO
DEI MINISTRI

the truth is always salutary and that the Italian people cannot, to-day, continue to be kept in the dark concerning matters essential to its existence as it was kept in ignorance by the former regime: a fact which was certainly not one of the minor reasons responsible for our present position.

I should, however, like to add that to-day's factual situation is certainly no longer consonant with that juridically represented by the Armistice. So that if the publication could be made to coincide with the simultaneous announcement of some international event favourable to Italy, it would undoubtedly serve to emphasize that the Armistice itself represents to-day, in a large measure, a phase historically and politically now obsolescent. It would also serve to register definitely the distance covered since September 1943, if only by reason of our co-belligerency; of the declaration of war against Germany; of the war fought now for ten months alongside the United Nations; of the constitution of a Government genuinely democratic, etc.etc.

I should also like to add that if the Lend-Lease act could be extended to us speedily, as all Italy earnestly hopes, this would be an excellent occasion for the simultaneous publication of the two events, which would then be placed in their right light and perspective, in the interest of truth and everybody.

I shall be deeply grateful if you will kindly convey to the Allied Governments also this my last suggestion which I feel sure you will illustrate and support with your unfailing courtesy and understanding.

Believe me, dear Admiral, 1943
Yours sincerely, sgd. IVANOE BONOMI.

0628

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

IL PRESIDENTE DEL CONSIGLIO
DEI MINISTRI

1/203

Roma, 10 AGO 1944

A 2164
13 AUG 1944

Caro Ammiraglio,

Ella mi chiese tempo fa se il R.Governo avesse obbiezioni alla pubblicazione dell'armistizio del 29 settembre 1943 ed io Le risposi allora ufficialmente che non vi si ravvisavano da parte nostra obbiezioni di sorta, come del resto ebbi occasione di confermare pubblicamente anche nelle dichiarazioni di politica estera da me fatte or sono qualche giorno ai funzionari del Ministero degli Affari Esteri.

Parecchie settimane sono passate da allora, nè la pubblicazione, che sembrava da parte Alleata decisa e imminente, è peraltro avvenuta nè par prossima ad aver luogo.

Ora Ella sa a quali polemiche tale mancata pubblicazione abbia dato motivo sulla nostra stampa e a quali indiscrezioni o distorte od errate.

./.

Ammiraglio Ellery W.Stone, U.S.N.R.
Acting Chief Commissioner
Allied Control Commission
R O M A

1340

0629

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Sicchè io La pregherei molto di voler a nome del R.Governo far sapere ai Governi delle Nazioni Unite che noi riteniamo oggi necessario che a tale pubblicazione si addivenga ad una data che dovrebbe essere molto prossima.

Non staro' ad elencare le ragioni per le quali noi riteniamo tale pubblicazione necessaria: una delle piu' valide è certamente questa: che il popolo italiano deve essere posto di fronte alla realtà, per quanto dura essa sia e quanto piu' presto meglio. E cio' va detto sia per gli italiani del territorio liberato, sia e soprattutto, per quelli che ancora si battono contro l'oppressore tedesco.

Io personalmente ritengo poi che la verità è cosa sempre salutare e che il popolo italiano non puo' oggi essere tenuto ancora all'oscuro di cose essenziali alla sua esistenza come fu tenuto all'oscuro dal regime precedente, cio' che infatti è certamente stata una delle non ultime ragioni della nostra situazione di oggi.

Vorrei tuttavia aggiungere che la situazione attuale dei fatti non è piu' certamente rispondente a quella che l'armistizio giuridicamente raffigura. Sicchè se la pubblicazione potesse essere fatta coincidere col

./.

0630

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

IL PRESIDENTE DEL CONSIGLIO
DEI MINISTRI

contemporaneo annuncio di un qualche avvenimento internazionale favorevole all'Italia, cio' varrebbe indubbiamente a sottolineare che l'armistizio stesso rappresenta ormai in gran parte una fase storicamente e politicamente superata e varrebbe cioè a fissare in modo preciso quale distanza sia stata effettivamente percorsa dal settembre 1943 ad oggi, non fosse'altro che in ragione della nostra cobelligeranza, della dichiarazione di guerra alla Germania, della guerra combattuta ormai da dieci mesi a fianco delle Nazioni Unite, della costituzione di un Governo genuinamente democratico, ecc.

Vorrei altresi' aggiungere che se la legge dei prestiti e affitti ci potesse essere concessa con sollecitudine, come tutta l'Italia vivissimamente si augura, sarebbe questa occasione ottima per la contemporanea pubblicazione dei due avvenimenti, i quali sarebbero cosi' posti nella loro giusta luce e prospettiva, nell'interesse della verità e di tutti.

Voglia, La prego, far pervenire ai Governi Allea-

1350

0631

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

File (A) B

SECRET

AFHQ AFTD AFHQ ADV

R& ACC

S-291

(16)

17 JUL

SECRET
ROUTINE
ACTING CHIEF COMM.

F 7 2 7 0 5

EUR FOX SEVEN TWO SEVEN ZERO FIVE OF SIXTEEN JULY FD PAREN TO AFHQ FOR SACMED AFTD TO AFHQ ADV FROM R& ACC FROM STONE PERSONAL PAREN MY VIEWS ARE STILL UNCHANGED FROM THOSE SET FORTH IN MY ADV FIVE SEVEN OF JUNE TWENTY FOUR BUT FELT THAT YOU SHOULD BE APPRISED OF THE CURRENT DEVELOPMENTS CONTAINED IN MY FOUR SEVEN ONE OF FOURTEEN JULY

(8) 7 2 4 7 1 14 (15)

AUTHENTICATED:

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

4-785

cc: The Honorable Alexander Kirk
Sir Noel Charles
Political Section

(17)

5-291
17 Jul 44

filed 700

1345

0632

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET SECY GEN File A B 964

HQ ACC APO 512 Sec'y ACC 11 Jul 1944 Rec'd By

62/16

ACTION ACC MAIN

AFHQ SIGNED SACMED

F72705

JULY 160958

A 1741

18 JUL 1944

SECRET
ROUTINE
CITE...FHGEG

ARMSTICE TERMS. YOUR 471.

PARA. SACMED HAD AIREADY REPLIED TO CCS THAT HE AS NOT IN FAVOR OF PUBLICATION AT PRESENT STAGE OF ITALIAN CAMPAIGN, CONSIDERING POSSIBLE ADVERSE EFFECT ON MORALE OF ITALIAN ARMED FORCE AT TIME WHEN THEIR ASSISTANCE OF INCREASING IMPORTANCE.

PARA. YOUR VIEWS WILL BE BROUGHT TO ATTENTION AT NEXT MEETING POLITCAL COUNCIL.

ACC DISTN

Action..Pol Sec
Info....Secy Gen
A/CC
File.....2
Gen. Alex. Kirk
Sir Noel Charles

HEADQUARTERS 15 JUL 1944 A. C. C.

SECRET
JULY 161625

(16)
F-72705
16 JUL

1324 Pol 194

0633

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

5 JUL 1944

AFHQ RPTD AFHQ ADV

ACC ADV

471

JULY 14

SECRET
PRIORITY
POLITICAL

SINCE MY ACC ADVANCE FIVE SEVEN JUNE TWO FOUR WITH RESPECT TO THE PUBLICATION OF THE ARMISTICE TERMS THERE HAS BEEN CONSIDERABLE PRESS SPECULATION BOTH IN THE LOCAL NEWSPAPERS AND AMONG THE FOREIGN CORRESPONDENTS REGARDING THE REASONS WHY THE LONG TERMS ARMISTICE HAD NOT BEEN MADE PUBLIC PD TO AFHQ FOR GEORGE FIVE BRITISH RESIDENT MINISTER AND UNCLE SUGAR POLITICAL ADVISOR RPTD TO AFHQ ADVANCED FROM ACC ADVANCED ~~SIGNED~~ PERSONAL FROM STONE PD I FEEL YOU SHOULD BE INFORMED OF THIS IN DETERMINING WHETHER OR NOT THE TERMS ARE TO BE PUBLISHED PD PARA THE FOREIGN PRESS HAS BEEN PARTICULARLY CURIOUS FOLLOWING A REUTERS DESPATCH ON THE SUBJECT WHICH WAS PUBLISHED OVER A WEEK AGO AND SUCH LOCAL PAPERS AS AVANTI ARE ASKING WHY THE ITALIAN PEOPLE CAN NOT BE INFORMED PD THE LOCAL NEWSPAPERS ALLEGE THAT SIGNOR BONOMI HAS STATED TO A CORRESPONDENT THAT THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENT HAS NO OBJECTION TO PUBLICATION OF THE TERMS PD THE ALLIED FAILURE TO PUBLISH THE TERMS IS THUS BEING INTERPRETED AS EVIDENCE THAT THEY CONTAIN SUCH HARSH PROVISIONS THAT THE ALLIES ARE UNWILLING TO PUBLISH FOR FEAR OF THE UNFAVORABLE REACTION OF THE PUBLIC AND EFFECT UPON THE GOVERNMENT PD PARA THIS SPECULATION APPEARS TO CREATE INCREASING CONCERN AS TO THE SEVERITY OF THE TERMS WHICH MAY OR MAY NOT BE DISSIPATED IF PUBLISHED PD ONE UNITED STATES CORRESPONDENT HAS REPORTED THAT QUOTE A NEW POLITICAL CRISIS IS BREWING OVER THE PUBLICATION OF THE ARMISTICE TERMS PD AS THE SITUATION IS DEVELOPING IT WILL BE IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE BONOMI GOVERNMENT NOT TO PUBLISH THE TERMS AND THE RESULTANT STORM WILL BLOW THE GOVERNMENT AWAY UNQUOTE

cc: The Honorable Alexander Kirk
Sir Noel Charles
Political Section

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

0634

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

OUTGOING MESSAGE

TO: ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS — ~~For G-5 Done on 5-7 To G-5 and AFHQ~~ ADV / For Butler Kirkpatrick - U.S. Political Advisor

FROM: ACC ADV — SIGNAL ~~MESSAGE CENTER~~ No: Ø

REFERENCE No: 471 — CLASSIFICATION: SECRET

DATE AND TIME OF ORIGIN: JULY 13 — PRECEDENCE: PRIORITY

OFFICE OF ORIGIN: ~~POLITICAL~~

SINCE MY ACC ADVANCE FIVE SEVEN JUNE TWO FOUR WITH RESPECT TO THE PUBLICATION OF THE ARMISTICE TERMS THERE HAS BEEN CONSIDERABLE PRESS SPECULATION BOTH IN THE LOCAL NEWSPAPERS AND AMONG THE FOREIGN CORRESPONDENTS REGARDING THE REASONS WHY THE ARMISTICE HAS NOT BEEN MADE PUBLIC PD ~~XXXXXXXXX~~ PAREN TO ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS FROM ACC ADVANCE FROM STONE CITE ACC ADV FOUR SEVEN ONE PAREN I FEEL YOU SHOULD BE INFORMED OF THIS IN DETERMINING WHETHER OR NOT THE TERMS ARE TO BE PUBLISHED PD PARA THE FOREIGN PRESS HAS BEEN PARTICULARLY CURIOUS FOLLOWING A REUTERS DESPATCH ON THE SUBJECT WHICH WAS PUBLISHED OVER A WEEK AGO AND SUCH LOCAL PAPERS AS AVANTI ARE ASKING WHY THE ITALIAN PEOPLE CAN NOT BE INFORMED PD THE LOCAL NEWSPAPERS ALLEGE THAT SIGNOR BONOMI HAS STATED TO A CORRESPONDENT THAT THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENT HAS NO OBJECTION TO PUBLICATION OF THE TERMS PD THE ALLIED FAILURE TO PUBLISH THE TERMS IS THUS BEING INTERPRETED AS EVIDENCE THAT THEY CONTAIN SUCH HARSH PROVISIONS THAT THE ALLIES ARE UNWILLING TO PUBLISH FOR FEAR OF THE UNFAVORABLE REACTION OF THE PUBLIC AND EFFECT UPON THE GOVERNMENT PD PARA THIS SPECULATION ~~TENDS~~ APPEARS TO CREATE INCREASING ~~APPREHENSION~~ CONCERN AS TO THE SEVERITY OF THE TERMS WHICH MAY OR MAY NOT BE DISSIPATED IF PUBLISHED PD ONE UNITED STATES CORRESPONDENT REPORTED THAT A POLITICAL CRISIS IS BREWING OVER THE

Distribution:

Authenticated by .....

Originator's signature .....

0635

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

PUBLICATION of the Armistice

TERMS [illegible] AT AS THE SITUATION IS DEVELOPING IT WILL BE IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE BONOMI GOVERNMENT NOT TO PUBLISH THE TERMS AND THE RESULTANT STORM WILL BLOW THE GOVERNMENT AWAY UNQUOTE

Authenticated by:

Originator: [illegible]

CC's Kirk
Charles
Pol Sec

0636

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Files (A) B

PUBLIC RELATIONS BRANCH
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

PRB/R10

12 July, 1944

Trend of Correspondents' Copy

E X T R A C T

* * * * * *

MATTHEWS (New York Times)

A new political crisis is brewing over the publication of the Armistice terms. As the situation is developing it will be impossible for the Bonomi Govt. not to publish the terms and the resultant storm will blow the Govt. away.

* * * * * *

4,783

Fils/44

1344

(14) a

12 July

0637

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

UNITED STATES REPRESENTATIVE
ADVISORY COUNCIL FOR ITALY

Top Secret

MEMORANDUM

DEA 1618

10 JUL 1944

Concerning the publication of the long Armistice terms, the Department of State concurs with the views of Admiral Stone and those expressed by the American Representative on the Advisory Council for Italy. The internal Italian reaction to publication at the present time, as well as the military implications of such Italian reaction must be considered. While there is no way of ascertaining the effect upon the activities of the Italian patriots in German-occupied Italy, it seems safe to assume that they will be unfavorable and may even result in considerable military disadvantage. Furthermore, publication at this stage of the war might be psychologically inept as publicity for the harsh political and economic terms imposed upon the Italians would reveal to the Germans and the satellite nations the nature of unconditional surrender terms.

The Department now has under consideration the British proposal that the Allies substitute the present Armistice terms with a preliminary peace treaty and it would seem advisable to postpone publication until announcement could be made simultaneously of a substitute for the present Armistice regime.

387.4 Armistice

(17)

Naples, July 7, 1944.

copy NF

0638

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Ø3ØØ2ØB
Form 1250

N-669 C-S-7 RADIO 6

Signal Corps, United States Army 2747

Telegram

SECRET PRIORITY

Received at PENINSULAR BASE SECTION
SIGNAL CENTER

19

3 JULY 1944

: SECRET

: PRIORITY

TO (ACTION) : ACC MAIN

(INFORMATION) : AFHQ ADV CP

FROM : AFHQ SIGNED SACMED

DATE-TIME SIGNED : Ø215ØB

DATE-TIME REC'D : Ø3ØØ2ØB

REFERENCE NR : FX 67317

CITE : FOMEG

PUBLICATION OF LONG TERMS ARMISTICE RESERVED FOR RECONSIDERATION.

OUR FX66746 SHOULD BE DISREGARDED.

DSN 15-01
3 JUL 1944

SEC. GEN
C.A. Br
Pol. Sec

(12) attd

N 12/03

HEADQUARTERS
-3 JUL 1944
A. C. C.

ACC. MAIN DIST
ACTION - C.S.O.
INFO - DEP. C.S.
" - C.A. Br.
" - POL. SEC
" - FILE
" - FLOAT (2)

H.C.&S.

ACTION COPY

(13)

FORM #18-A

FX 67317
2 Cys ff

CRYPTO

1B-3

File/Gen

0639

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

2673

FOR ACTION ACC MAIN FOR INFO AFHQ ADV GP

107/01

OSS 1502
3 JUL 1944

AFHQ SIGNED SACMED
62952 AND FX66746
JULY 010915

SECRET
ROUTINE
CITE..FIGEG

(7)

FURTHER ON PUBLICATION LONG RANGE ARMISTICE, OPENED BY OUR FX62952. SACMED IS RECOMMENDING TO CCS THAT PUBLICATION WOULD BE DISADVANTAGEOUS AND SHOULD BE DEFERRED FOR CONSIDERATION AT LATER TIME.

ACC MAIN DISTN
ACTION - SECY GEN
INFO - DEPCC
COPSBA
PL SEC
FILE
FLOAT (2)

(12)

FX 66746

JULY 011550

0640

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

TOP SECRET

AFHQ APO AFRC ADV CP

ACC MAIN

8264

1 JUL

TOP SECRET
PRIORITY
ACTING CHIEF COMM.

DSM 427

2 JUL 1944

FURTHER MY SIX SEVEN THREE EIGHT OF TWO SIX JUNE RE PLANS TO ARM FOR GUERRILLAS IN BRITISH RESIDENT MINISTER AND AMERICAN POLITICAL ADVISOR REPORTED TO AFHQ ADV CP FROM ACC MAIN HEAD OF THE PERSONAL PAPER SIGNOR ANNIBAL D'AMICO ITALIAN GOVERNMENT HAS NO OBJECTION TO PUBLICATION AT THIS TIME OF COMPLETE LONG TERMS ARMISTICE AGREEMENT BUT IF ALLIED GOVERNMENTS DECIDE TO PUBLISH SIGNOR REQUESTS THAT ITALIAN GOVERNMENT BE NOTIFIED IN PRIORITY SUBSTANCE PUBLICATION NOTE BY ITALIAN GOVERNMENT

/IN SUFFICIENT TIME

Sec
7
8
9
10
12

AUTHENTICATED:

ELERY W. STONE
Captain, USN
Acting Chief Commissioner

DISTRIBUTION:
1 - Sir Noel Charles
1 - Hon. Alexander Kirk
1 - SC Files
1 - OSS Files
1 - Adv SC Files

11

TOP SECRET

0641

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

TRANSLATION

DSU 1172

1 JUL 1944

ROYAL MINISTRY
OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

No. 5174

Salerno, 30 June 1944

Dear Admiral,

With reference to our last conference I have the honor to inform you that the government presided over by me has no intention of putting itself in the way of the complete publication of the conditions of the Armistice.

Very cordially yours,

/s/ Ivanoe Bonomi

Rear Admiral Ellery W. Stone
Acting Chief Commissioner
Allied Control Commission

See 7 8 9 11 12

1356

Comm TCR

10

File 108

0642

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

R. MINISTERO
DEGLI
AFFARI ESTERI

N. 5174

Salerno, 30 GIU. 1944

PSA 1472
1 JUL 1944

Caro Ammiraglio,

in relazione al nostro ultimo colloquio ho l' onore di informarLa che il Governo da me presieduto non ha motivo di opporsi alla integrale pubblicazione delle condizioni di armistizio.

Con tutta cordialità.

Rear Admiral Ellery W.Stone
Acting Chief Commissioner
Allied Control Commission.
N A P O L I.

10

0643

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AFHQ FOR G-5 BRITISH RESIDENT MINISTER AND U.S. POLITICAL ADVISOR RPTD TO AFHQ ADVANCED

ADD MAIN

6738

26 JUN

TOP SECRET

PRIORITY

28 JUN 1944

ACTING CHIEF COMM.

FURTHER MY ADV FIVE SEVEN JUNE TWO FOUR YOUR FOX XRAY SIX TWO NINE FIVE TWO I SAW BONOMI THIS MORNING REFERENCE PUBLICATION OF LONG TERMS PD PAREN TO AFHQ FOR GEORGE FIVE BRITISH RESIDENT MINISTER AND UNCLE SUGAR POLITICAL ADVISOR REPEATED TO AFHQ ADVANCED FROM ACC MAIN FROM STONE PERSONAL PAREN HE HAD PRESENT VISCONTI VENOSTA AND PRUNAS PD HIS FIRST REACTION WAS THAT HE COULD SEE BOTH ADVANTAGES AND DISADVANTAGES TO PUBLICATION NOW BUT THAT THE MATTER WAS SO DELICATE HE WOULD LIKE TO THINK IT OVER CAREFULLY AND REFER IT TO HIS MINISTERS BEFORE EXPRESSING OPINION PD COUNCIL OF MINISTERS MEETING IS ON THURSDAY AND BONOMI HAS PROMISED ME A REPLY BY FRIDAY PD I INFORMED HIM THAT THE SUGGESTION OF SECURING HIS OPINION WAS MY OWN AND I COULD NOT ASSURE HIM THAT PUBLICATION MIGHT NOT TAKE PLACE NOTWITHSTANDING HIS REQUEST THAT ACTION BE WITHHELD AT LEAST FOR THE TIME BEING PD COMMENT CLN DURING THE COURSE OF THE CONVERSATION IT WAS APPARENT THAT ONE OF THE ADVANTAGES HE FORESAW WAS THAT IT WOULD PLACE THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE ARMISTICE TERMS ON THE BADOGLIO GOVERNMENT

Sec 7
8
10
11
12

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

DISTRIBUTION:
1 - Sir Noel Charles
1 - Hon. Alexander Kirk
1 - SC Files
1 - DSC Files
1 - Adv SC Files
1 - (skeleton copy) AC Files

6738
26 Jun 44

TOP SECRET

0644

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AFHQ FOR G-5 BRITISH RESIDENT MINISTER AND U.S. POLITICAL ADVISER RPTD

TO AFHQ ADVANCED & ACC MAIN

ACC ADVANCED

ADV 57

6/24/10 a

TOP SECRET

URGENT

POLITICAL

28 JUN 1944

FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF ALLIED WAR EFFORT IN ITALY I CAN SEE NO SPECIAL ADVANTAGE AND SOME DISADVANTAGE IN PUBLICATION NOW PD PAREN TO AFHQ FOR GEORGE FIVE BRITISH RESIDENT MINISTER AND UNCLE SUGAR POLITICAL ADVISOR REPEATED TO AFHQ ADVANCED AND ACC MAIN FROM ACC ADVANCED SIGNED STONE REFERENCE FOX XRAY SIX TWO NINE FIVE TWO JUNE TWO ONE SIXE WHERE PAREN ITALIANS WILL INEVITABLY ASK WHY THIS MOMENT HAS BEEN CHOSEN AND MAY CONCLUDE THAT OUR ACTION IS DIRECTED AGAINST NEW GOVERNMENTS PD PUBLICATION MAY ALSO BE USED BY GERMAN PROPOGANDA TO DISCOURAGE RESISTANCE ELEMENTS IN NORTH ITALY PD IN ANY CASE I SHOULD LIKE TO HAVE OPPORTUNITY OF DISCUSSING WITH BONOMI WHOM I SHALL SEE IN SALERNO ON JUNE TWO SIX AND I SHALL BE GRATEFUL IF DECISION CAN BE SUSPENDED UNTIL AFTER THAT PD GENERAL ALEXANDER CONCURS IN THE FOREGOING UNLESS PUBLICATION OF LONG TERMS NOW IS CONSIDERED BY ALLIED GOVERNMENTS NECESSARY PRELIMINARY TO EARLY REVISION OF EXISTING RELATIONSHIP WITH ITALY PD

L.T. MONTANT.

1334

Sec 7
9
10
11
12

TOP SECRET

(8)

MDV 51
24 Dec 44

(1)

0645

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET

2055

1364

D30-1364

ACC MAIN INFO AFHQ ADV GP

37/23

AFHQ SGD SACMED

F62952 ///

JUN221819B

SECRET

ROUTINE

CITE/FHQSG

PROPOSAL HAS BEEN MADE THAT LONG TERMS OF ARMISTICE BE PUBLISHED, MILITARY OBJECTIONS NOT BEING LEGERED. REQUEST YOUR VIEWS BY 26 JUNE

ACC DIST

ACTION/ SNCY GEN

INFO/ DCG

CA SN

POL SEC

FILE

FLOAT

Sec

8

9

10

11

1832

ACC HR 2 9

(1)

F62952

SECRET

JUN2106422

SECRET

2055

056-1364

ACC MAIN INFO AFHQ ADV GP

37/23

AFHQ SGD SACMED
FX62952 [illegible]
JUN221819B

SECRET
ROUTINE
CITE/FHGEG

PROPOSAL HAS BEEN MADE THAT LONG TERMS OF ARMISTICE BE PUBLISHED, MILITARY OBJECTIONS NOW BEING LESSENED. REQUEST YOUR VIEWS BY 26 JUNE

ACC DIST

See
8
9
10
11

ACTION/ SECY GEN
INFO/ DCG
CA BR
POL. SEC
FILE
FLOAT

1832
1331

F62952

SECRET

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

MILITARY OBJECTIONS NOW BEING LESSENED. REQUEST YOUR VIEWS BY 25 JUNE

ACC DIST

Sec
9
9
10
11

ACTION/ SECY GEN

INFO/ DCC
CA BR
POL.SEC
FILE
FLOAT

RECEIVED
21 JUN 1954
DOD SWS

1832
1331

F62952
22 Jun 54

SECRET

JUN 2306427

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0648

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

RED/dfe

5F DSJ 781
11 MAG

SG 000.1

7 May 1944

His Excellency Doctor Krek
Yugoslav Representative to the Advisory Council for Italy

I am directed by the Chief Commissioner to forward to Your Excellency the enclosed translations of two letters by Prime Minister Marshal Badoglio dated 24 April 1944 concerning the undertakings of the new Italian Government.

ROBERT E. DOE
Major, A.G.D.
Secretary General

2 Encls.
1 - Ltr No. 1246
2 - Ltr No. 1240

SG 000.1
7 May 44

1334

SG 000.1
7 May 44

0649

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

REL/dfe

OSJ 787
11 MAG 1944

SG 000.1

7 May 1944

His Excellency John Poletis
Greek Representative to the Advisory Council for Italy

I am directed by the Chief Commissioner to forward to Your Excellency the enclosed translations of two letters by Prime Minister Marshal Badoglio dated 24 April 1944 concerning the undertakings of the new Italian Government.

ROBERT E. DOE
Major, A.G.D.
Secretary General

2 Incls.
1 - Ltr No. 1246
2 - Ltr No. 1240

U.S. MILITARY MISSION
7 MAY 1944
SOA SAC

SG 000.1
7 May 44

0650

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

RED/dfe

5F USF 134
11 MAG 1944

SG 000.1

7 May 1944

His Excellency Couve de Murville
French Representative to the Advisory Council for Italy

I am directed by the Chief Commissioner to forward to Your Excellency the enclosed translations of two letters by Prime Minister Marshal Badoglio dated 24 April 1944 concerning the undertakings of the new Italian Government.

ROBERT E. DOE
Major, A.G.D.
Secretary General

2 Incls.
1 - Ltr No. 1246
2 - Ltr No. 1240

SECRET
3 MAY 44
DSC USF

SG 000.1
7 May 44

1324

0651

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

RED/dfe

DS # 781
11 MAG 1944

SC 000.1

7 May 1944

His Excellency Alexander Bogomoloff
Soviet Representative to the Advisory Council for Italy

I am directed by the Chief Commissioner to forward to Your Excellency the enclosed translations of two letters by Prime Minister Marshal Badoglio dated 24 April 1944 concerning the undertakings of the new Italian Government.

ROBERT E. DOE
Major, A.G.D.
Secretary General

2 Incls.
1 - Ltr No. 1246
2 - Ltr No. 1240

SECRET
SC 000.1
7 May 44

0652

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SF D34 7 11
9 MAG 1944

ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS

Military Government Section

CMS/CF/jw

MGS: 387.4

28 April 1944

SUBJECT: Receipt of Undertaking by Italian Government.

TO : Headquarters, Allied Control Commission
(Attention: Chief Commissioner)

Receipt is acknowledged of your note of 24 April 1944, Ref. CC/C/228, and of the undertaking by Marshal Badoglio, dated 24 April 1944, which it inclosed. The Marshal's letter is being transmitted to the Combined Chiefs of Staff, with a copy to the British Chiefs of Staff.

CHARLES M. SPOFFORD,
Colonel, G.S.C.,
Chief of Section.

387.4 Germany

file/708 1324

(3)

387.4
28 Apr 44

0653

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Ref. CC/G/228

SECRET

DSB 624

26 APR 1944

FNME/rj

24th. April. 1944.

MEMORANDUM:

TO: Allied Force Headquarters.
(ATTENTION: M.G.S.)

1. Herewith undertaking just received from Marshal Badoglio on the subject of his Government's taking over all obligations towards the Allies entered into by his last Government.

2. Please acknowledge safe receipt.

NOEL MASON MACFARLANE.
Lieutenant-General.
Chief Commissioner.

CC/G/228
24 Apr.

0654

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

TRANSLATION

CDSM 622
26 APR 1944

The Chief of Government

Salerno, 24 April 1944

No. 1240 of Prot.

My Government hereby assumes all obligations to the Allies heretofore undertaken by the preceding government.

For the Royal Italian Government:

/s/ Badoglio,

The Chief of Government.

Trans/Lt. Stanfield/kjp.

4 Encl

file/700

1420

0655

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

COPY

NR. 1240 di Prot.

HQ ACC, APO 394
Sec'y Gen
Rec'd 24 Apr 1530
BY DFE

IL CAPO DEL GOVERNO

Salerno, Li 24 Aprile 1944

Il mio Governo si assume con questo atto tutti gli obblighi verso gli Alleati già presi dal Governo precedente.

PER IL REGIO GOVERNO ITALIANO
IL CAPO DEL GOVERNO

(sgd) BADOGLIO

AL SIGNOR GENERAL
SIR NOEL MASON MACFARLANE
CAPO DELLA COMMISSIONE ALLEATA DI CONTROLLO

NAPOLI

0656

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

SECRET FATIMA M171

BSM 623

SF 26 APR 1944

FATIMA (GEN MACFARLANE C COMM) 24th. April, 1944.

SECRET VI.6

PRIORITY GEN MACFARLANE

FREEDOM

I HAVE RECEIVED WRITTEN UNDERTAKING BY BADOGLIO ON BEHALF OF HIS GOVERNMENT TO ACCEPT ALL THE OBLIGATIONS TOWARDS THE ALLIES ENTERED INTO BY HIS PREVIOUS GOVERNMENT ID PAREN TO AFHQ FOR MCS CMA BRITISH PRESIDENT MINISTER AND AMERICAN POLITICAL ADVISER FROM FATIMA FROM MACFARLANE PERSONAL PAREN AM FORWARDING DOCUMENT BY HAND OF MAJOR VAN DEEN

4183

(3)

24 Apr

NOEL MASON MACFARLANE
Lieutenant-General.
Chief Commissioner

0657

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Ref. cc/0/54.

FTBM/rj

13th. February, 1944.

MEMORANDUM:

TO: Lord Stansgate,
Vice-President, Administrative Section.

1. Reference your request that you might circulate for their own information to Heads of Sub-Commissions -

(a) The Short Armistice Terms,
(b) The Longer Armistice Terms,
(c) The Terms of the Handover,
(d) The Moscow Declaration regarding Italy of November, 1st. 1943..

2. In confirmation of the message to you which I gave to Colonel Upjohn, I have no objection to these being circulated for the personal and most secret information of only repeat only Heads of Sub-Commissions and their Deputies.

3. I would be grateful if you would make it very clear that the Long Armistice Terms and Document "A" of the Handover are documents of the very highest degree of secrecy.

NOEL MASON MACFARLANE,
Lieutenant-General.
Chief Commissioner.

0658

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

C O P Y

C O P Y

SF

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
(Rear Echelon)
APO 394

7 February 1944

FROM: Vice President, Administrative Section.

TO : Chief Commissioner.

SUBJECT: Communication of Documents to heads of Administrative Sub-Commissions.

1. In the memorandum of January 23, 1944 the general functions of the Allied Control Commission are stated to be as follows:

(a) To enforce and execute the instrument of surrender under the orders and general directives of the Allied Commander-in-Chief.
(b) To insure that the conduct of the Italian Government conforms to the requirements of an Allied Base of Operations, especially transportation and communications.
(c) To be the organ through which the policy of the United Nations towards the Italian Government is conducted and the relations between the United Nations and the Italian Government are handled.

2. In order to comply with these directions the heads of Sub-Commissions are asking to see, and should I circulate for their own information:

1. The short Armistice Terms.

2. The longer Armistice Terms.

3. The terms of the handover when agreed.

4. The Moscow Declaration of Nov. 1, 1943 headed Declaration regarding Italy.

/s/ Stansgate
/t/ STANSGATE
Vice President
Administrative Section

132

(1)

7 Feb

C O P Y

LETTER from [illegible]NHALL PIETRO BADOGLIO to:
Preside[illegible] ROOSEVELT and Prime Minister C[illegible]RCHILL.

29 November 1943.

Mr. President:

I should be very grateful to you, Mr President, if you would find time and leisure to consider some brief considerations on the amendment regarding the armistice and the naval clauses which I, as head of the Italian Government and Admiral De Courten, as Minister of the Navy, have found ourselves in the harsh necessity of being obliged to sign today, after having in vain suggested a modification which, in our opinion, would have been without doubt more in keeping with the de jure and de facto situation now existing between our countries.

I shall sum up my thought briefly:

The armistice signed by General Castellano on the 3rd of September by my order contained no clause which referred to the surrender of Italy. They were, as you know, principally military clauses. At that time I was told that later further clauses would be presented to me but only civil ones.

On the 29th of September when on our part we had already given loyal execution to all the terms of the armistice and when, with the full approval of the Anglo-American mission, the phase of real collaboration had begun, I was compelled, at Malta, to sign the additional clauses which altered and made more burdensome the conditions of the armistice signed the 3rd of September, and which were entitled "Unconditional surrender of Italy."

On my remonstrance General Eisenhower pledged himself to present to the Allied governments the reason for my disagreement and to propose to them the cancellation of various sentences particularly and needlessly harmful to the good name of the new Italy and prejudicial, in my opinion to the common cause which it was and is my firm purpose to maintain with all means at my disposal.

General Eisenhower in fact wrote me - among other things - what follows (letter dated 29 September):

****

And even more explicitly the Head of the Allied Mission assured me formally and in writing on Oct 17:

****

However and notwithstanding the further transition from cooperation to cobelligerency and the assurances I had been given, the document was returned to me corrected in part but still containing the word "surrender" which did not occur in the original clauses.

10659
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

The armistice signed by General Castellano on the 3rd of September by my order contained no clause which referred to the surrender of Italy. They were, as you know, principally military clauses. At that time I was told that later further clauses would be presentes to me but only civil ones.

On the 29th of September when on our part we had already given loyal execution to all the terms of the armistice and when, with the full approval of the Anglo-American mission, the phase of real collaboration had begun, I was compelled, at Malta, to sign the additional clauses which altered and made more burdensome the conditions of the armistice signed the 3rd of September, and which were entitled "Unconditional surrender of Italy."

On my remonstrance General Eisenhower pledged himself to present to the Allied governments the reason for my disagreement and to propose to them the cancellation of various sentences particularly and needlessly harmful to the good name of the new Italy and prejudicial, in my opinion to the common cause which it was and is my firm purpose to maintain with all means at my disposal.

General Eisenhower in fact wrote me - among other things - what follows (letter dated 29 September):

****

And even more explicitly the Head of the Allied Mission assured me formally and in writing on Oct 17:

****

However and notwithstanding the further transition from cooperation to cobelligerency and the assurances I had been given, the document was returned to me corrected in part but still containing the word "surrender" which did not occur in the original clauses. 1850

Similarly too for the naval conditions.

On the 23rd of September this question was discussed exhaustively and at length by Admiral Cunningham and Admiral DeCourten and brought to a conclusion agreed upon by both parties.

Now, more than thirty days after, a new document is presented to me, a new amendment in which there is finally conceded the cancellation - previously promised and announced - of the words which had occasioned my remonstrances, but, at the same time, signature by the Allies is conditioned on our acceptance of another naval clause which turns again on a matter already agreed upon after discussion and weighs heavily on the position of Italy.

I have been compelled, I repeat, to sign this amendment which I nevertheless hope you will be able to have reexamined on the basis of the modification suggested by me.

0660

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

...ly:

The armistice signed by General Castellano on the 3rd of September by my order contained no clause which referred to the surrender of Italy. They were, as you know, principally military clauses. At that time I was told that later further clauses would be presented to me but only civil ones.

On the 29th of September when on our part we had already given loyal execution to all the terms of the armistice and when, with the full approval of the Anglo-American mission, the phase of real collaboration had begun, I was compelled, at Malta, to sign the additional clauses which altered and made more burdensome the conditions of the armistice signed the 3rd of September, and which were entitled "Unconditional surrender of Italy."

On my remonstrance General Eisenhower pledged himself to present to the Allied governments the reason for my disagreement and to propose to them the cancellation of various sentences particularly and needlessly harmful to the good name of the new Italy and prejudicial, in my opinion to the common cause which it was and is my firm purpose to maintain with all means at my disposal.

General Eisenhower in fact wrote me - among other things - what follows (letter dated 29 September):

****

And even more explicitly the Head of the Allied Mission assured me formally and in writing on Oct 17:

****

However and notwithstanding the further transition from cooperation to cobelligerency and the assurances I had been given, the document was returned to me corrected in part but still containing the word "surrender" which did not occur in the original clauses.

Similarly too for the naval conditions.

On the 23rd of September this question was discussed exhaustively and at length by Admiral Cunningham and Admiral DeCourten and brought to a conclusion agreed upon by both parties.

Now, more than thirty days after, a new document is presented to me, a new amendment in which there is finally conceded the cancellation - previously promised and announced - of the words which had occasioned my remonstrances, but, at the same time, signature by the Allies is conditioned on our acceptance of another naval clause which turns again on a matter already agreed upon after discussion and weighs heavily on the position of Italy.

I have been compelled, I repeat, to sign this amendment which I nevertheless hope you will be able to have reexamined on the basis of the modification suggested by me.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

May I be allowed to point out that at this time three quarters of the Italian naval forces are collaborating with the naval forces of the Allies; that Italian forces have fought in Sardinia and in Corsica; that Italian forces are fighting in the Aegean islands at the side of English forces; that Italian forces are fighting, under particularly hard and trying circumstances, in Croatia, Montenegro and Greece in unity with Greeks and Serbs; that our patriots are fighting in Northern Italy, in desperate conditions, against the Germans and are sabotaging lines of communications and supply.

May I be allowed also to recall that in the liberated zone we have not only complied with all the requests of the Allies but we have continued to insist that our troops take part in the liberation of the country - a plea that has been finally granted in part.

My Government which, in its present temporary formation, ensures, in my opinion under present circumstances those guarantees of order and stability which it is in your interest to maintain, and which as you know must be replaced as soon as Rome is reached, by another which may better and more completely represent the new Italy, my government, born as it was among the difficulties of war and extremely difficult domestic conditions, watches with a certain bitterness this progressive and constant aggravation of conditions already discussed and agreed upon by the Allied governments. It finds some difficulty in understanding this, deprived as it is of communications, of any source of information in the outside world, without direct contact with the tens of millions of Italians who live abroad or with its representatives in other countries, without, in a word, those elementary attributes of liberty which on our part we yet intend to introduce into our country.

And it is for this reason that I permit myself to turn directly to you, Mr President; in order that being aware above all of the numerous, grave and painful difficulties which beset the Italian nation, of the firm purpose of my government and myself to fight at your side against the common enemy; of my desire to give the country those free democratic institutions which form your strength, you may continue to find inspiration for your actions in our regard in those standards of human equity of which you undoubtedly are among the greatest and most respected champions in the world.

0662

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0663

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

STATEMENT BY ADMIRAL DE COURTEN ON 17 NOVEMBER 1943.

"By order of his excellency, Marshal Badoglio, Chief of the Government, I have signed the clauses added to the preamble and to the last paragraph of the Cunningham-De Courten agreement, which were requested by the Allied Governments as conditions of the signature of the amendments to the armistice.

In signing, I request that note be taken of the following statement: "I believe it my duty to make clear that the request for the insertion of these clauses, put forth less than 2 months after the meeting with Sir Andrew Cunningham, then Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Mediterranean fleet, alters the spirit of the agreement concluded between Admiral Cunningham and me. The clauses of this agreement had been put forward on accordance with the armistice, by Admiral Cunningham himself, who invited me to examine them and make known to them my observations and comments. In as much as there was complete agreement in regard to the text presented by the Allies, and as the agreement has up to now been carried out in the widest and most complete manner without opposition either in letter or spirit, I did not and do not have any reason to believe it should be modified and completed by a subsequent safeguarding clause. This clause seems to be at odds with the active collaboration given up to now by the Italian Navy and with the visible demonstration of the loyalty with which the Italian fleet is contributing to the utmost to the conduct of the war against the common enemy in the spirit of existing co-belligerency".

S E C R E T

17

H

MEMORANDUM TO GENERAL MASON MACFARLANE

With regard to the amendment to the Cunningham - De Courten Agreement, relating to the employment of the Italian Fleet, placed by the United Nations as condition of signature of Amendment to the Adjunctive of Armistice, the Italian Government points out as follows:

1. The Cunningham-De Courten Agreement was examined and accepted by mutual accord of the Italian Navy and Admiral Cunningham on 23rd. September, 1943, as regime of Armistice, with the object of allowing the Italian Fleet to provide its own contribution to the Allied efforts in the prosecution of the war. In it it was clearly stated that the Italian war ships would be employed under the orders of the Commander in Chief, Mediterranean Fleet, according to agreement reached between the Allied Commander in Chief and the Italian Government.

2. The Cunningham-De Courten Agreement has already been in course of wide and complete application for more than a month, and the execution of relative provisions has not given rise to any differences between the Italian Minister of Marine and the Commander in Chief of the Mediterranean Fleet; rather, the co-operation of the Italian Fleet, by mutual accord, has been greater than was initially envisaged.

3. The Italian Government, one and a half months after the conslusion of the Cunningham-De Courten Agreement, does therefore not see the opportunity of introducing a further clause, which would appear to be in contrast to the spirit of collaboration always shown by the Italian Navy. Moreso, as this is suggested at a time when Italy has been in a state of co-belligerency on the side of the United Nations for one and a half months.

4. The Italian Government holds therefore that it is necessary to bring to notice the form of the added clause in which unilateral decisions of the United Nations are mentioned, which should be notified from time to time to the Italian Government.

5. The Italian Government points out that the added clause would prove acceptable forthwith if it were modified in the form which follows, this, although respecting the substance of the wishes of the United Nations, at the same time expresses in a reconcilable manner the natural Italian exingencies:-

"It is understood and agreed that the terms of the present Agreement relative to the employment and orders of Italian war ships and merchant ships do not prejudice the possibility that all or part of the Italian ships will be employed in other ways that the United Nations

0664

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

in Chief and the Italian Government.

2. The Cunningham-De Courten Agreement has already been in course of wide and complete application for more than a month, and the execution of relative provisions has not given rise to any differences between the Italian Minister of Marine and the Commander in Chief of the Mediterranean Fleet; rather, the co-operation of the Italian Fleet, by mutual accord, has been greater than was initially envisaged.

3. The Italian Government, one and a half months after the conslusion of the Cunningham-De Courten Agreement, does therefore not see the opportunity of introducing a further clause, which would appear to be in contrast to the spirit of collaboration always shown by the Italian Navy. Moreso, as this is suggested at a time when Italy has been in a state of co-belligerency on the side of the United Nations for one and a half months.

4. The Italian Government holds therefore that it is necessary to bring to notice the form of the added clause in which unilateral decisions of the United Nations are mentioned, which should be notified from time to time to the Italian Government.

5. The Italian Government points out that the added clause would prove acceptable forthwith if it were modified in the form which follows, this, although respecting the substance of the wishes of the United Nations, at the same time expresses in a reconcilable manner the natural Italian exingencies:-

"It is understood and agreed that the terms of the present Agreement relative to the employment and orders of Italian war ships and merchant ships do not prejudice the possibility that all or part of the Italian ships will be employed in other ways that the United Nations may judge convenient to the furtherance of the general war. Their proposals in this regard shall be discussed from time to time with the Italian Government".

HEAD OF THE GOVERNMENT.
(Sgd) BADOGLIO.

0665

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 758015

0666

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

STATEMENT BY ADMIRAL DE COURTEN ON 17 NOVEMBER 1943

"By order of his excellency, Marshal Badoglio, Chief of the Government, I have signed the clauses added to the preamble and to the last paragraph of the Cunningham-De Courten agreement, which were requested by the Allied Governments as conditions of the signature of the amendments to the armistice.

In signing, I request that note be taken of the following statement: "I believe it my duty to make clear that the request for the insertion of these clauses, put forth less than 2 months after the meeting with Sir Andrew Cunningham, then Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Mediterranean fleet, alters the spirit of the agreement concluded between Admiral Cunningham and me. The clauses of this agreement had been put forward on accordance with the armistice, by Admiral Cunningham himself, who invited me to examine them and make known to them my observations and comments. In as much as there was complete agreement in regard to the text presented by the Allies, and as the agreement has up to now been carried out in the widest and most complete manner without opposition either in letter or spirit, I did not and do not have any reason to believe it should be modified and completed by a subsequent safeguarding clause. This clause seems to be at odds with the active collaboration given up to now by the Italian Navy and with visible demonstration of the loyalty with which the Italian fleet is contributing to the utmost to the conduct of the war against the common enemy in the spirit of existing co-belligerency."

SECRET

(12)

LETTER FROM GENERAL EISENHOWER TO MARSHAL BADOGLIO

* * * *

29th September, 1943.

My dear Marshal Badoglio,

The terms of the armistice to which we have just appended our signatures are supplementary to the short military armistice signed by your representative and mine on September 3rd, 1943. They are based upon the situation obtaining prior to the cessation of hostilities. Developments since that time have altered considerably the status of Italy, which has become in effect a co-operator with the United Nations.

It is fully recognised by the Governments on whose behalf I am acting that these terms are in some respects superseded by subsequent events and that several of the clauses have become obsolescent or have already been put into execution. We also recognise that it is not at this time in the power of the Italian Government to carry out certain of the terms. Failure to do so because of existing conditions will not be regarded as a breach of good faith on the part of Italy. However, this document represents the requirements with which the Italian Government can be expected to comply when in a position to do so.

It is to be understood that the terms both of this document and of the short military armistice of September 3rd may be modified from time to time if military necessity or the extent of co-operation by the Italian Government indicates this as desirable.

Sincerely,

DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER
General, United States Army
Commander in Chief, Allied Forces

His Excellency
Marshal Pietro Badoglio
Head of the Italian Government

0667
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0 6 0 B

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

BEST COPY POSSIBLE

ADDITIONAL CONDITIONS OF ARMISTICE WITH ITALY

(Long Terms)

Whereas in consequence of an armistice dated September 3rd, 1943, between the United States and the United Kingdom Governments, acting in the interests of all United Nations, on the one hand, and the Italian Government on the other hand, hostilities were suspended between Italy and the United Nations on certain terms of a military nature;

And whereas in addition to those terms it was also provided in the said Armistice that the Italian Government bound themselves to comply with other conditions of a political, economic and financial nature to be transmitted later;

And whereas it is convenient that the terms of a military nature and the said other conditions of a political, economic and financial nature should without prejudice to the continued validity of the terms of the said Armistice of September 3rd, 1943, be comprised in a further instrument;

The following together with the terms of the Armistice of September 3rd, 1943, are the terms on which the United States, United Kingdom and Soviet Governments, acting on behalf of the United Nations are prepared to suspend hostilities against Italy so long as their military operations against Germany and her Allies are not obstructed and Italy does not assist these Powers in any way and complies with the requirements of these Governments.

These terms have been presented by General Dwight D. EISENHOWER, Commander-in-Chief, Allied Forces, duly authorised to that effect.

And have been accepted unconditionally by Marshal Pietro BADOGLIO, Head of the Italian Government, representing the Supreme Command of the Italian land, sea and air forces and duly authorised to that effect by the Italian Government.

Words and sentences in italics, including the title, do not appear in the original document signed at Malta on September 29, 1943 but have been subsequently added or modified in agreement with the Protocol of November 9, 1943 (See No. 12b).

0669

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

ADDITIONAL CONDITIONS OF ARMISTICE WITH ITALY

(LONG TERMS)

1.

(A) The Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces wherever located, hereby surrender.

(B) Italian participation in the war in all Theatres will cease immediately. There will be no opposition to landings, movements or other operations of the Land, Sea and Air Forces of the United Nations. Accordingly, the Italian Supreme Command will order the immediate cessation of hostilities of any kind against the Forces of the United Nations and will direct the Italian Navy, Military and Air Force authorities in all Theaters to issue forthwith the appropriate instructions to those under their Command.

(C) The Italian Supreme Command will further order all Italian Naval, Military and Air Forces or authorities and personnel to refrain immediately from destruction of or damage to any real or personal property, whether public or private.

2. The Italian Supreme Command will give full information concerning the disposition and condition of all Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces, wherever they are situated and of all such forces of Italy's Allies as are situated in Italian or Italian occupied territory.

3. The Italian Supreme Command will take the necessary measures to secure airfields, port facilities, and all other installations against seizure or attack by any of Italy's Allies. The Italian Supreme Command will take the necessary measures to insure Law and Order, and to use its available armed forces to insure prompt and exact compliance with all the provisions of the present Agreement. Subject to such use of Italian troops for the above purposes, as may be sanctioned by the Allied Commander-in-Chief, all other Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will proceed to and remain in their barracks, camps or ships pending directions from the United Nations as to their future status and disposal. Exceptionally such Naval personnel shall proceed to shore establishments as the United Nations may direct.

4. Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will within the periods to be laid down by the United Nations withdraw from all areas outside Italian territory notified to the Italian Government by the United Nations and proceed to areas to be specified by the United Nations. Such movement of Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will be carried out in conditions to be laid down by the United Nations, and in accordance with the orders to be issued by them. All Italian officials will similarly leave the areas notified except any who may be permitted to remain by the United Nations. Those permitted to remain will comply with the instructions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

1810

5. No requisitioning, seizures or other coercive measures shall be effected by Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces or officials in regard to persons or property in the areas notified under Article 4.

6. The demobilization of Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces in excess

0670

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Navy, Military and Air Force authorities in all Theaters to issue [illegible] appropriate instructions to those under their Command.

(C) The Italian Supreme Command will further order all Italian Naval, Military and Air Forces or authorities and personnel to refrain immediately from destruction of or damage to any real or personal property, whether public or private.

2. The Italian Supreme Command will give full information concerning the disposition and condition of all Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces, wherever they are situated and of all such forces of Italy's Allies as are situated in Italian or Italian occupied territory.

3. The Italian Supreme Command will take the necessary measures to secure airfields, port facilities, and all other installations against seizure or attack by any of Italy's Allies. The Italian Supreme Command will take the necessary measures to insure Law and Order, and to use its available armed forces to insure prompt and exact compliance with all the provisions of the present Instrument. Subject to such use of Italian troops for the above purposes, as may be sanctioned by the Allied Commander-in-Chief, all other Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will proceed to and remain in their barracks, camps or ships pending directions from the United Nations as to their future status and disposal. Exceptionally such Naval personnel shall proceed to shore establishments as the United Nations may direct.

4. Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will within the periods to be laid down by the United Nations withdraw from all areas outside Italian territory notified to the Italian Government by the United Nations and proceed to areas to be specified by the United Nations. Such movement of Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will be carried out in conditions to be laid down by the United Nations, and in accordance with the orders to be issued by them. All Italian officials will similarly leave the areas notified except any who may be permitted to remain by the United Nations. Those permitted to remain will comply with the instructions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

1810

5. No requisitioning, seizures or other coercive measures shall be effected by Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces or officials in regard to persons or property in the areas notified under Article 4.

6. The demobilization of Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces in excess of such establishments as shall be notified will take place as prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

7. Italian warships of all descriptions, auxiliaries and transports will be assembled as directed in ports to be specified by the Allied Commander-in-Chief, and will be dealt with as prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. (Note. If at the date of the Armistice the whole of the Italian Fleet has been

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

assembled in Allied ports, this article would run - "Italian warships of all descriptions, auxiliaries, and transports will remain until further notice in the ports where they are at present assembled, and will be dealt with as prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief."

8. Italian aircraft of all kinds will not leave the ground or water or ships, except as directed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

9. Without prejudice to the provisions 14, 15 and 23 (A) and (D) below, all merchant ships, fishing or other craft of whatever flag, all aircraft and inland transport of whatever nationality in Italian or Italian-occupied territory or waters will, pending verification of their identity and status, be prevented from leaving.

10. The Italian Supreme Command will make available all information about naval, military and air devices, installations, and defences, about all transport and inter-communication systems established by Italy or her allies on Italian territory or in the approaches thereto, about minefields or other obstacles to movement by land, sea or air and such other particulars as the United Nations may require in connection with the use of Italian bases, or with operations, security, or welfare of the United Nations Land, Sea or Air Forces. Italian forces and equipment will be made available as required by the United Nations for the removal of the above mentioned obstacles.

11. The Italian Government will furnish forthwith lists of quantities of all war materials showing the location of the same. Subject to such use as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may make of it, the war material will be placed in store under such control as he may direct. The ultimate disposal of war material will be prescribed by the United Nations.

12. There will be no destruction of nor damage to nor except as authorized or directed by the United Nations any removal of war material, wireless, radio location or meteorological stations, railroad, port or other installations or in general, public or private utilities or property of any kind, wherever situated, and the necessary maintenance and repair will be the responsibility of the Italian authorities.

13. The manufacture, production and construction of war material and its import, export and transit is prohibited, except as directed by the United Nations. The Italian Government will comply with any directions given by the United Nations for the manufacture, production or construction and the import, export or transit of war material.

14.

(a) All Italian merchant shipping and fishing and other craft, wherever they may be, and any constructed or completed during the period of the present instrument will be made available in good repair and in seaworthy condition by the competent Italian authorities at such places and for such purposes and periods as the United Nations may prescribe. Transfer to enemy or neutral flags is prohibited. Crews will remain on board pending further instructions regarding their continued employment or dispersal. Any existing options to repurchase or re-acquire or to resume control of Italian or former Italian vessels sold or otherwise transferred or chartered during the war will

1315

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

10. The Italian Supreme Command will make available all information about naval, military and air devices, installations, and defences, (including all transport and inter-communication systems established by Italy or her allies on Italian territory or in the approaches thereto, about minefields or other obstacles to movement by land, sea or air and such other particulars as the United Nations may require in connection with the use of Italian bases, or with operations, security, or welfare of the United Nations Land, Sea or Air Forces. Italian Forces and equipment will be made available as required by the United Nations for the removal of the above mentioned obstacles.

11. The Italian Government will furnish forthwith lists of quantities of all war material showing the location of the same. Subject to such use as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may make of it, the war material will be placed in store under such control as he may direct. The ultimate disposal of war material will be prescribed by the United Nations.

12. There will be no destruction of nor damage to nor except as authorized or directed by the United Nations any removal of war material, wireless, radio location or meteorological stations, railroad, port or other installations or in general, public or private utilities or property of any kind, wherever situated, and the necessary maintenance and repair will be the responsibility of the Italian authorities.

13. The manufacture, production and construction of war material and its import, export and transit is prohibited, except as directed by the United Nations. The Italian Government will comply with any directions given by the United Nations for the manufacture, production or construction and the import, export or transit of war material.

14.

(A) All Italian merchant shipping and fishing and other craft, wherever they may be, and any constructed or completed during the period of the present instrument will be made available in good repair and in seaworthy condition by the competent Italian authorities at such places and for such purposes and periods as the United Nations may prescribe. Transfer to enemy or neutral flags is prohibited. Crews will remain on board pending further instructions regarding their continued employment or dispersal. Any existing options to repurchase or re-acquire or to resume control of Italian or former Italian vessels sold or otherwise transferred or chartered during the war will forthwith be exercised and the above provisions will apply to all such vessels and their crews.

(B) All Italian inland transport and all port equipment will be held at the disposal of the United Nations for such purposes as they may direct.

(1)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 18515

15. United Nations merchant ships, fishing and other craft in Italian hands wherever they may be (including for this purpose those of any country which has broken off diplomatic relations with Italy) whether or not the title has been transferred as the result of prize court proceedings or otherwise, will be surrendered to the United Nations and will be assembled in ports to be specified by the United Nations for disposal as directed by them. The Italian Government will take all such steps as may be required to secure any necessary transfers of title. Any neutral merchant ship, fishing or other craft under Italian operation or control will be assembled in the same manner pending arrangements for their ultimate disposal. Any necessary repairs to any of the above mentioned vessels will be effected by the Italian Government, if required, at their expense. The Italian Government will take the necessary measures to insure that the vessels and their cargo are not damaged.

16. No radio or telecommunication installations or other forms of intercommunication, shore or afloat, under Italian control whether belonging to Italy or any nation other than the United Nations will transmit until directions for the control of these installations have been prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The Italian authorities will conform to such measures for control and censorship of press and of other publications, of theatrical and cinematograph performances, of broadcasting, and also of all forms of inter-communication as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may direct. The Allied Commander-in-Chief may, at his discretion, take over radio, cable and other communication stations.

17. The warships, auxiliaries, transports and merchant and other vessels and aircraft in the service of the United Nations will have the right freely to use the territorial waters around and the air over Italian territory.

18. The forces of the United Nations will require to occupy certain parts of Italian territory. The territories or areas concerned will from time to time be notified by the United Nations and all Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will thereupon withdraw from such territories or areas in accordance with the instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The provisions of this article are without prejudice to those of article 4 above. The Italian Supreme Command will guarantee immediate use and access to the Allies of all airfields and Naval ports in Italy under their control.

19. In the territories or areas referred to in article 18 all Naval, Military and Air installations, power stations, oil refineries, public utility services, all ports and harbors, all transport and all inter-communication installations, facilities and equipment and such other installations or facilities and all such stocks as may be required by the United Nations will be made available in good condition by the competent Italian authorities with the personnel required for working them. The Italian Government will make available such other local resources or services as the United Nations may require.

20. Without prejudice to the provisions of the present instrument the United Nations will exercise all the rights of an occupying power throughout the territories or areas referred to in article 18, the administration of which will be provided for by the issue of proclamations, orders or regulations. Personnel of the Italian administrative, judicial and public services will carry out their functions under the control of the Allied Commander-in-Chief unless otherwise directed.

0.6 7 4
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

insure that the vessels and their cargo are not damaged.

16. No radio or telecommunication installations or other forms of intercommunication, shore or afloat, under Italian control whether belonging to Italy or any nation other than the United Nations will transmit until directions for the control of these installations have been prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The Italian authorities will conform to such measures for control and censorship of press and of other publications, of theatrical and cinematograph performances, of broadcasting, and also of all forms of inter-communication as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may direct. The Allied Commander-in-Chief may, at his discretion, take over radio, cable and other communication stations.

17. The warships, auxiliaries, transports and merchant and other vessels and aircraft in the service of the United Nations will have the right freely to use the territorial waters around and the air over Italian territory.

18. The forces of the United Nations will require to occupy certain parts of Italian territory. The territories or areas concerned will from time to time be notified by the United Nations and all Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces will thereupon withdraw from such territories or areas in accordance with the instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The provisions of this article are without prejudice to those of article 4 above. The Italian Supreme Command will guarantee immediate use and access to the Allies of all airfields and Naval ports in Italy under their control.

19. In the territories or areas referred to in article 18 all Naval, Military and air installations, power stations, oil refineries, public utility services, all ports and harbors, all transport and all inter-communication installations, facilities and equipment and such other installations or facilities and all such stocks as may be required by the United Nations will be made available in good condition by the competent Italian authorities with the personnel required for working them. The Italian Government will make available such other local resources or services as the United Nations may require.

20. Without prejudice to the provisions of the present instrument the United Nations will exercise all the rights of an occupying power throughout the territories or areas referred to in article 18, the administration of which will be provided for by the issue of proclamations, orders or regulations. Personnel of the Italian administrative, judicial and public services will carry out their functions under the control of the Allied Commander-in-Chief unless otherwise directed.

21. In addition to the rights in respect of occupied Italian territories described in articles 18 to 20,

(A) Members of the Land, Sea or air Forces and officials of the United Nations will have the right of passage in or over non-occupied Italian territory and will be afforded all the necessary facilities and assistance in performing their functions.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(B) The Italian authorities will make available on non-occupied Italian territory all transport facilities required by the United Nations including free transit for their war material and supplies, and will comply with instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief regarding the use and control of airfields, ports, shipping, inland transport systems and vehicles, intercommunication systems, power stations and public utility services, oil refineries, stocks and such other fuel and power supplies and means of producing same, as United Nations may specify, together with connected repair and construction facilities.

22. The Italian Government and people will abstain from all action detrimental to the interests of the United Nations and will carry out promptly and efficiently all orders given by the United Nations.

23. The Italian Government will make available such Italian currency as the United Nations may require. The Italian Government will withdraw and redeem in Italian currency within such time-limits and on such terms as the United Nations may specify all holdings in Italian territory of currencies issued by the United Nations during military operations or occupation and will hand over the currencies withdrawn free of cost to the United Nations. The Italian Government will take such measures as may be required by the United Nations for the control of banks and business in Italian territory, for the control of foreign exchange and foreign commercial and financial transactions and for the regulation of trade and production and will comply with any instructions issued by the United Nations regarding these and similar matters.

24. There shall be no financial, commercial or other intercourse with or dealings with or for the benefit of countries at war with any of the United Nations or territories occupied by such countries or any other foreign country except under authorization of the Allied Commander-in-Chief or designated officials.

25.

(A) Relations with countries at war with any of the United Nations, or occupied by any such country, will be broken off. Italian diplomatic, consular and other officials and members of the Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces accredited to or serving on missions with any such country or in any other territory specified by the United Nations will be recalled. Diplomatic and consular officials of such countries will be dealt with as the United Nations may prescribe.

(B) The United Nations reserve the right to require the withdrawal of neutral diplomatic and consular officers from occupied Italian territory and to prescribe and lay down regulations governing the procedure for the methods of communication between the Italian Government and its representatives in neutral countries and regarding communications emanating from or destined for the representatives of neutral countries in Italian territory.

26. Italian subjects will pending further instructions be prevented from leaving Italian territory except as authorized by the Allied Commander-in-Chief and will not in any event take service with any of the countries or in any of the territories referred to in article 25 (A) nor will they proceed to any place for the purpose of undertaking work for any such country. Those at

0676
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

23. The Italian Government will make available such Italian currency as the United Nations may require. The Italian Government will withdraw and redeem in Italian currency within such time-limits and on such terms as the United Nations may specify all holdings in Italian territory of currencies issued by the United Nations during military operations or occupation and will hand over the currencies withdrawn free of cost to the United Nations. The Italian Government will take such measures as may be required by the United Nations for the control of banks and business in Italian territory, for the control of foreign exchange and foreign commercial and financial transactions and for the regulation of trade and production and will comply with any instructions issued by the United Nations regarding these and similar matters.

24. There shall be no financial, commercial or other intercourse with or dealings with or for the benefit of countries at war with any of the United Nations or territories occupied by such countries or any other foreign country except under authorization of the Allied Commander-in-Chief or designated officials.

25.

(A) Relations with countries at war with any of the United Nations, or occupied by any such country, will be broken off. Italian diplomatic, consular and other officials and members of the Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces accredited to or serving on missions with any such country or in any other territory specified by the United Nations will be recalled. Diplomatic and consular officials of such countries will be dealt with as the United Nations may prescribe.

(B) The United Nations reserve the right to require the withdrawal of neutral diplomatic and consular officers from occupied Italian territory and to prescribe and lay down regulations governing the procedure for the methods of communication between the Italian Government and its representatives in neutral countries and regarding communications emanating from or destined for the representatives of neutral countries in Italian territory.

1816

26. Italian subjects will pending further instructions be prevented from leaving Italian territory except as authorized by the Allied Commander-in-Chief and will not in any event take service with any of the countries or in any of the territories referred to in article 25 (A) nor will they proceed to any place for the purpose of undertaking work for any such country. Those at present so serving or working will be recalled as directed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

27. The Military, Naval and Air personnel and material and the merchant shipping, fishing and other craft and the aircraft, vehicles and other transport equipment of any country against which any of the United Nations is carrying on hostilities or which is occupied by any such country, remain liable to attack or seizure wherever found in or over Italian territory or waters.

(1)

0677

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(A) The warships, auxiliaries and transports of any such country or occupied country referred to in article 27 in Italian or Italian occupied ports and waters and the aircraft, vehicles and other transport equipment of such countries in or over Italian or Italian occupied territory will, pending further instructions, be prevented from leaving.

(B) The Military, Naval and Air personnel and the civilian nationals of any such country or occupied country in Italian or Italian occupied territory will be prevented from leaving and will be interned pending further instructions.

(C) All property in Italian territory belonging to any such country or occupied country or its nationals will be impounded and kept in custody pending further instructions.

(D) The Italian Government will comply with any instructions given by the Allied Commander-in-Chief concerning the internment, custody or subsequent disposal, utilization or employment of any of the above-mentioned persons, vessels, aircraft, material or property.

29. BENITO MUSSOLINI, his Chief Fascist associates and all persons suspected of having committed war crimes or analogous offences whose names appear on lists to be communicated by the United Nations and who now or in the future are on territory controlled by the Allied Military Command or by the Italian Government will forthwith be apprehended and surrendered into the hands of the United Nations. Any instructions given by the United Nations for this purpose will be complied with.

30. All Fascist organizations, including all branches of the Fascist Militia (MVSN), the Secret Police, (OVRA), all Fascist youth organizations will insofar as this is not already accomplished be disbanded in accordance with the directions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The Italian Government will comply with all such further directions as the United Nations may give for abolition of Fascist institutions, the dismissal and internment of Fascist personnel, the control of Fascist funds, the suppression of Fascist ideology and teaching.

31. All Italian laws involving discrimination on grounds of race, color, creed or political opinions will insofar as this is not already accomplishe be rescinded, and persons detained on such grounds will, as directed by the United Nations, be released and relieved from all legal disabilities to which they have been subjected. The Italian Government will comply with all such further directions as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may give for repeal of Fascist legislation and removal of any disabilities or prohibitions resulting therefrom.

32.

(A) Prisoners of war belonging to the forces of or specified by the United Nations and any nationals of the United Nations, including Abyssinian subjects, confined, interned, or otherwise under restraint in Italian or Italian-occupied territory will not be removed and will forthwith be handed over to representatives of the United Nations or otherwise dealt with as the United Nations may direct. Any removal during the period between the presentation and

0678
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 1858 15

country or occupied country or its nationals will be impounded and kept in custody pending further instructions.

(D) The Italian Government will comply with any instructions given by the Allied Commander-in-Chief concerning the internment, custody or subsequent disposal, utilization or employment of any of the above-mentioned persons, vessels, aircraft, material or property.

29. BENITO MUSSOLINI, his Chief Fascist associates and all persons suspected of having committed war crimes or analogous offences whose names appear on lists to be communicated by the United Nations and who now or in the future are on territory controlled by the Allied Military Command or by the Italian Government will forthwith be apprehended and surrendered into the hands of the United Nations. Any instructions given by the United Nations for this purpose will be complied with.

30. All Fascist organizations, including all branches of the Fascist Militia (MVSN), the Secret Police, (OVRA), all Fascist youth organizations will insofar as this is not already accomplished be disbanded in accordance with the directions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief. The Italian Government will comply with all such further directions as the United Nations may give for abolition of Fascist institutions, the dismissal and internment of Fascist personnel, the control of Fascist funds, the suppression of Fascist ideology and teaching.

31. All Italian laws involving discrimination on grounds of race, color, creed or political opinions will insofar as this is not already accomplishe be rescinded, and persons detained on such grounds will, as directed by the United Nations, be released and relieved from all legal disabilities to which they have been subjected. The Italian Government will comply with all such further directions as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may give for repeal of Fascist legislation and removal of any disabilities or prohibitions resulting therefrom.

32.

(A) Prisoners of war belonging to the forces of or specified by the United Nations and any nationals of the United Nations, including Abyssinian subjects, confined, interned, or otherwise under restraint in Italian or Italian-occupied territory will not be removed and will forthwith be handed over to representatives of the United Nations or otherwise dealt with as the United Nations may direct. Any removal during the period between the presentation and the signature of the present instrument will be regarded as a breach of its terms.

(B) Persons of whatever nationality who have been placed under restriction, detention or sentence (including sentences in absentia) on account of their dealings or sympathies with the United Nations will be released under the direction of the United Nations and relieved from all legal disabilities to which they have subjected.

0676
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(C) The Italian Government will take such steps as the United Nations may direct to safeguard the persons of foreign nationals and property of foreign nationals and property of foreign states and nationals.

33.

(A) The Italian Government will comply with such directions as the United Nations may prescribe regarding restitution, deliveries, services or payments by way of reparation and payment of the costs of occupation during the period of the present instrument.

(B) The Italian Government will give to the Allied Commander-in-Chief such information as may be prescribed regarding the assets, whether inside or outside Italian territory, of the Italian state, the Bank of Italy, any Italian state or semi-state institutions or Fascist organizations or residents in Italian territory and will not dispose or allow the disposal, outside Italian territory of any such assets except with the permission of the United Nations.

34. The Italian Government will carry out during the period of the present instrument such measures of disarmament, demobilization and demilitarization as may be prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

35. The Italian Government will supply all information and provide all documents required by the United Nations. There shall be no destruction or concealment of archives, records, plans or any other documents or information.

36. The Italian Government will take and enforce such legislative and other measures as may be necessary for the execution of the present instrument. Italian military and civil authorities will comply with any instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief for the same purpose.

37. There will be appointed a control commission representative of the United Nations charged with regulating and executing this instrument under the orders and general directions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

38.

(A) The term "United Nations" in the present instrument includes the Allied Commander-in-Chief, the control commission and any other authority which the United Nations may designate.

(B) The term "Allied Commander-in-Chief" in the present instrument includes the control commission and such other officers and representatives as the Commander-in-Chief may designate.

39. References to Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces in the present instrument shall be deemed to include Fascist Militia and all such other military or paramilitary units, formations or bodies as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may prescribe.

40. The term "War Material" in the present instrument denotes all material specified in such lists or definitions as may from time to time be issued by the control commission.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 1985015

in Italian territory and will not dispose or allow the disposal, outside Italian territory of any such assets except with the permission of the United Nations.

34. The Italian Government will carry out during the period of the present instrument such measures of disarmament, demobilization and demilitarization as may be prescribed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

35. The Italian Government will supply all information and provide all documents required by the United Nations. There shall be no destruction or concealment of archives, records, plans or any other documents or information.

36. The Italian Government will take and enforce such legislative and other measures as may be necessary for the execution of the present instrument. Italian military and civil authorities will comply with any instructions issued by the Allied Commander-in-Chief for the same purpose.

37. There will be appointed a control commission representative of the United Nations charged with regulating and executing this instrument under the orders and general directions of the Allied Commander-in-Chief.

38.

(A) The term "United Nations" in the present instrument includes the Allied Commander-in-Chief, the control commission and any other authority which the United Nations may designate.

(B) The term "Allied Commander-in-Chief" in the present instrument includes the control commission and such other officers and representatives as the Commander-in-Chief may designate.

39. References to Italian Land, Sea and Air Forces in the present instrument shall be deemed to include Fascist Militia and all such other military or paramilitary units, formations or bodies as the Allied Commander-in-Chief may prescribe.

40. The term "War Material" in the present instrument denotes all material specified in such lists or definitions as may from time to time be issued by the control commission.

41. The term "Italian Territory" includes all Italian colonies and dependencies and shall for the purposes of the present instrument (but without prejudice to the question of sovereignty) be deemed to include Albania. Provided however that except in such cases and to such extent as the United Nations may direct the provisions of the present instrument shall not apply in or affect the administration of any Italian colony or dependency already occupied by the United Nations or the rights or powers therein possessed or exercised by them.

(1)

0681

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

42. The Italian Government will send a delegation to the Headquarters of the control commission to represent Italian interests and to transmit the orders of the control commission to the competent Italian authorities.

43. The present instrument shall enter into force _____ hours after its signature. It will remain in operation until superseded by any other arrangements or until the voting into force of the peace treaty with Italy.

44. The present instrument may be denounced by the United Nations with immediate effect if Italian obligations hereunder are not fulfilled or, as an alternative, the United Nations may penalize contravention of it by measures appropriate to the circumstances such as the extension of the areas of military occupation or air or other punitive action.

The present instrument is drawn up in English and Italian, the English text being authentic, and in case of any dispute regarding its interpretation, the decision of the control commission will prevail.

Signed at MALTA on the 29th day of September 1943.

Marshal
PIETRO BADOGLIO
Head of the Italian Government

General, United States Army
Dwight D. EISENHOWER
Commander-in-Chief
Allied Forces

0682

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

tation, the decision of the control commission will prevail.

Signed at MALTA on the 29th day of September 1943.

Marshal
PIETRO BADOGLIO
Head of the Italian Government

General, United States Army
Dwight D. EISENHOWER
Commander-in-Chief
Allied Forces

0683

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Article

23. Text of article.....

The Italian Government has been informed that the Allied Commission will no longer intervene in Italian internal financial affairs, except in cases of Allied military necessity, and that with certain exceptions in Italy's own interests the Italian Government need no longer obtain the approval of the Allied Commission prior to the execution of external financial transactions. The Italian Government is now free to fix to negotiate exchange rates for the Lire without prior consultation with the Allied Commission.

24. Text of article.....

Private export trade may now be resumed and all types of commercial and financial correspondence may now go forward from Italy to the non-enemy world, subject to the Italian Government putting into force certain trade control measures similar to those employed by the United Nations, against enemy interests.

25. Text of article.....

No comments.

26. Text of article.....

This article is no longer enforced and provided an individual has the necessary civil documents such as passport, visa, etc., there is nothing to prevent him leaving Italian territory, subject of course to the immigration laws and regulations of the countries of intended destination.

27. Text of article.....

No comments.

28. Text of article.....

No comments.

29. Text of article.....

No comments.

1011

30. Text of article.....

31. Text of article.....

0684

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Private export trade may now be resumed and all types of commercial and financial correspondence may now go forward from Italy to the non-enemy world, subject to the Italian Government putting into force certain trade control measures similar to those employed by the United Nations, against enemy interests.

25. Text of article.....

No comments.

26. Text of article.....

This article is no longer enforced and provided an individual has the necessary civil documents such as passport, visa, etc., there is nothing to prevent him leaving Italian territory, subject of course to the immigration laws and regulations of the countries of intended destination.

27. Text of article.....

No comments.

28. Text of article.....

No comments.

29. Text of article.....

No comments.

1811

30. Text of article.....

31. Text of article.....

The Italian Government has of its own volition done all that would have been required.

32. Text of article.....

This article has been complied with and is in the case of clauses (a) and (b) no longer applicable. As regards clause (c), the Italian Government has cooperated loyally in carrying out such instructions as have been given concerning the conservation and administration of United Nations property in Italy previously sequestrated by the Italian Government.

Sheet 3.

0685

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Article

33. Text of article.....

The part of clause 33 (b) that deals with the disposal of foreign assets has been modified in favour of the Italian Government. (See under Article 23).

34. Text of article.....

No comments.

35. Text of article.....

No comments.

36. Text of article.....
37. Text of article.....

The execution of these clauses has been modified by the Macmillan Aide Memoir of 24 February 1945.

38. Text of article.....

No comments.

39. Text of article.....

No comments.

40. Text of article.....

No comments.

41. Text of article.....

In practice the Armistice conditions have not been applied to ALBANIA or to any former Italian territories overseas.

42. Text of article.....

No comments.

43. Text of article.....

No comments.

44. Text of article.....

No comments.

0686

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

Article

15. Text of article.....

The provisions of the article as regards small vessels and craft have not been fully satisfied owing to the difficulty of locating and identifying the vessels and craft concerned.

16. Text of article.....

Control of radio has been returned to the Italian Government. All military and rehabilitated civilian telecommunications are being handed over to the Italians as military requirements decrease. Internal censorship has been abolished in the areas under Italian Government control.

17. Text of article.....

No comments.

18. Text of article.....

The second sentence of this article has never been invoked except in two frontier areas, ie., on the Franco-Italian frontier and Venezia Giulia.

19. Text of article.....

Care has been taken to conserve, wherever possible, Italian resources for the use of the civil economy and to utilise local goods and services only when military necessity demanded.

The Allied Forces Local Resources Board, on the committees of which Italian representatives have sat, was established as the allocation agency. While the legal rights of the Allied Forces under this article have not been modified, in practice it has been administered with as much regard as possible for Italian needs. With the redeployment of Allied troops from Italy the utilisation of local resources and facilities is diminishing rapidly. In addition, large quantities of food, coal, clothing and other commodities have been imported into Italy by the United Nations, largely in United Nations ships, to supplement local resources and to alleviate distress.

20. Text of article.....

0887

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

has been abolished in the areas under Italian Government control.

17. Text of article.....

No comments.

18. Text of article.....

The second sentence of this article has never been invoked except in two frontier areas, ie., on the Franco-Italian frontier and Venezia Giulia.

19. Text of article.....

Care has been taken to conserve, wherever possible, Italian resources for the use of the civil economy and to utilise local goods and services only when military necessity demanded.

The Allied Forces Local Resources Board, on the committees of which Italian representatives have sat, was established as the allocation agency. While the legal rights of the Allied Forces under this article have not been modified, in practice it has been administered with as much regard as possible for Italian needs. With the redeployment of Allied troops from Italy the utilisation of local resources and facilities is diminishing rapidly. In addition, large quantities of food, coal, clothing and other commodities have been imported into Italy by the United Nations, largely in United Nations ships, to supplement local resources and to alleviate distress.

20. Text of article.....

AMG was rigorously enforced in combat zones for obvious operational reasons. This was progressively relaxed as the battle moved forward until territories were handed over wholly to Italian administration.

21. Text of article.....

As Allied forces are redeployed facilities are progressively being handed back to Italian control.

22. Text of article.....

With the declaration of war upon the Germans by the Italian Government in October 1943, there has never been any necessity to invoke this article.

Sheet 2.

0688

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

AMENDED BY FAN. 624.

SECRET.

ADDITIONAL CONDITIONS OF ARMISTICE WITH ITALY.

COMMENT: The extent to which certain articles of the following agreement signed on behalf of the United Nations on the one hand and the Italian Government on the other have been implemented or modified is shown in italics under the relevant articles. The remaining articles have either been superceded by events and are therefore dormant, or are still in force. These articles are not commented upon.

(NOTE: Articles of armistice terms to be inserted above each applicable comment)

Article

1. Text of article.....
2. " " "
3. " " "
4. " " "
5. " " "

Were complied with.

6. Text of article.....
7. " " "
8. " " "
9. " " "
10. " " "
11. " " "
12. " " "

With the cooperation of the Italian Government, the Italian Armed Forces have been used to the maximum useful extent in the services of the United nations and have contributed materially towards the liberation of Italy and final victory. The Italian Navy has operated with Allied warships in the Mediterranean and elsewhere and since the cessation of hostilities has largely been employed in the Italian interests in mine sweeping and the transport of displaced persons. The Army fought alongside Allied formations during the campaign in Italy and the Air Force took its

1312

0689

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

each applicable comment)

Article

1. Text of article.....
2. " " "
3. " " "
4. " " "
5. " " "

Were complied with.

6. Text of article.....
7. " " "
8. " " "
9. " " "
10. " " "
11. " " "
12. " " "

With the cooperation of the Italian Government, the Italian Armed Forces have been used to the maximum useful extent in the services of the United nations and have contributed materially towards the liberation of Italy and final victory. The Italian Navy has operated with Allied warships in the Mediterranean and elsewhere and since the cessation of hostilities has largely been employed in the Italian interests in mine sweeping and the transport of displaced persons. The Army fought alongside Allied formations during the campaign in Italy and the Air Force took its place with the Allied Air Forces. 1312

13. Text of article.....

No comments.

14. Text of article.....

While Italian merchant ships have been employed in the general interests of the United Nations, they have been primarily employed in the Italian interest. Italian inland transport and ports have now been largely returned to Italian administration except insofar as redeployment and maintenance of Allied Forces has had to be effected.

(1)

0690

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT OF 23 SEPTEMBER 1943 ON THE EMPLOYMENT AND DISPOSITION OF THE ITALIAN FLEET AND MERCANTILE MARINE BETWEEN THE ALLIED NAVAL COMMANDER IN CHIEF, MEDITERRANEAN, ACTING ON BEHALF OF THE ALLIED COMMANDER IN CHIEF AND THE ITALIAN MINISTER OF MARINE AS AMENDED BY PROTOCOL OF 17 NOVEMBER 1943

---

1. The armistice having been signed between the Head of the Italian Government and the Allied Commander-in-Chief under which all Italian warships and the Italian Mercantile Marine were placed unconditionally at the disposal of the United Nations, and H.M. The King of Italy and the Italian Government having since expressed the wish that the Fleet and the Italian Mercantile Marine should be employed in the Allied effort to assist in the prosecution of the war against the Axis powers, the following principles are established on which the Italian Navy and Mercantile Marine will be disposed.

It is understood and agreed that the provisions of this Agreement as to immediate employment and disposition of Italian warships and merchant ships do not affect the right of the United Nations to make such other dispositions of any or all Italian ships as they may think fit. Their decisions in this respect will be notified to the Italian Government from time to time.

(A) Such ships as can be employed to assist actively in the Allied effort will be kept in commission and will be used under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, as may be arranged between the Allied Commander-in-Chief and the Italian Government.

(B) Ships which cannot be so employed will be reduced to a care and maintenance basis and be placed in designated ports, measures of disarmament being undertaken as may be necessary.

(C) The Government of Italy will declare the names and whereabouts of

(i) Warships
(ii) Merchant ships

now in their possession which previously belonged to any of the United Nations. These vessels are to be returned forthwith as may be directed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. This will be without prejudice to negotiations between the Governments which may subsequently be made in connection with replacing losses of ships of the United Nations caused by Italian action.

(D) The Allied Naval Commander-in-Chief will act as the agent of the Allied Commander-in-Chief in all matters concerning the employment of the Italian Fleet or Merchant Navy, their disposition and

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

the Italian Mercantile Marine were placed [illegible]
United Nations, and H.M. The King of Italy and the Italian Government having since expressed the wish that the Fleet and the Italian Mercantile Marine should be employed in the Allied effort to assist in the prosecution of the war against the Axis powers, the following principles are established on which the Italian Navy and Mercantile Marine will be disposed.

It is understood and agreed that the provisions of this Agreement as to immediate employment and disposition of Italian warships and merchant ships do not affect the right of the United Nations to make such other dispositions of any or all Italian ships as they may think fit. Their decisions in this respect will be notified to the Italian Government from time to time.

(A) Such ships as can be employed to assist actively in the Allied effort will be kept in commission and will be used under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, as may be arranged between the Allied Commander-in-Chief and the Italian Government.

(B) Ships which cannot be so employed will be reduced to a care and maintenance basis and be placed in designated ports, measures of disarmament being undertaken as may be necessary.

(C) The Government of Italy will declare the names and whereabouts of

(i) Warships
(ii) Merchant ships

now in their possession which previously belonged to any of the United Nations. These vessels are to be returned forthwith as may be directed by the Allied Commander-in-Chief. This will be without prejudice to negotiations between the Governments which may subsequently be made in connection with replacing losses of ships of the United Nations caused by Italian action.

1816

(D) The Allied Naval Commander-in-Chief will act as the agent of the Allied Commander-in-Chief in all matters concerning the employment of the Italian Fleet or Merchant Navy, their disposition and related matters.

(E) It should be clearly understood that the extent to which the terms of the armistice are modified to allow of the arrangements outlined above and which follow, are dependent upon the extent and effectiveness of Italian co-operation.

2. Method of Operation. The Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, will place at the disposal of the Italian Ministry of Marine a high ranking Naval officer with the appropriate staff who will be responsible to the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, for all matters in connection with the operation of the Italian [illegible] and be the medium through which dealings will be carried out in connection [illegible]alian Mercantile Marine. The Flag Officer acting for these duties

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 1851 15
0692

(Flag Officer Liaison), will keep the Italian Ministry of Marine informed of the requirements of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, and will act in close co-operation as regards issue of all orders to the Italian Fleet.

3. Proposed disposition of the Italian Fleet.

(a) All battleships will be placed on a care and maintenance basis in ports to be designated and will have such measures of disarmament applied as may be directed. These measures of disarmament will be such that the ships can be brought into operation again if it so seems desirable. Each ship will have on board a proportion of Italian Naval personnel to keep the ships in proper condition and the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, will have the right of inspection at any time.

(b) Cruisers. Such cruisers as can be of immediate assistance will be kept in commission. At present it is visualized that one squadron of four cruisers will suffice and the remainder will be kept in care and maintenance as for the battleships but at a rather greater degree of readiness to be brought into service if required.

(c) Destroyers and Torpedo Boats. It is proposed to keep these in commission and to use them on escort and similar duties as may be requisite. It is proposed that they should be divided into escort groups working as units and that they should be based on Italian ports.

(d) Small Craft. M.A.S., Minesweepers, auxiliaries and similar small craft will be employed to the full, detailed arrangements being made with the Flag Officer (Liaison) by the Italian Ministry of Marine for their best employment.

(e) Submarines. In the first instance submarines will be immobilized in ports to be designated and at a later date these may be brought into service as may be required to assist the Allied effort.

4. Status of Italian Navy. Under this modification of the armistice terms, all the Italian ships will continue to fly their flags. A large proportion of the Italian Navy will thus remain in active commission operating their own ships and fighting alongside the forces of the United Nations against the Axis Powers.

The requisite liaison officers will be supplied to facilitate the working of the Italian ships in co-operation with Allied forces. A small Italian liaison mission will be attached to the Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, to deal with matters effecting the Italian Fleet.

5. Mercantile Marine. It is the intention that the Italian Mercantile Marine should operate under the same conditions as the merchant ships of the Allied Nations. That is to say, all mercantile shipping of the United Nations is

0693
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

(b) Cruisers. Such cruisers as can be of immediate assistance will be kept in commission. At present it is visualized that one squadron of four cruisers will suffice and the remainder will be kept in care and maintenance as for the battleships but at a rather greater degree of readiness to be brought into service if required.

(c) Destroyers and Torpedo Boats. It is proposed to keep these in commission and to use them on escort and similar duties as may be requisite. It is proposed that they should be divided into escort groups working as units and that they should be based on Italian ports.

(d) Small Craft. M.A.S., Minesweepers, auxiliaries and similar small craft will be employed to the full, detailed arrangements being made with the Flag Officer (Liaison) by the Italian Ministry of Marine for their best employment.

(e) Submarines. In the first instance submarines will be immobilized in ports to be designated and at a later date these may be brought into service as may be required to assist the Allied effort.

4. Status of Italian Navy. Under this modification of the armistice terms, all the Italian ships will continue to fly their flags. A large proportion of the Italian Navy will thus remain in active commission operating their own ships and fighting alongside the forces of the United Nations against the Axis Powers.

The requisite liaison officers will be supplied to facilitate the working of the Italian ships in co-operation with Allied forces. A small Italian liaison mission will be attached to the Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, to deal with matters affecting the Italian Fleet.

5. Mercantile Marine. It is the intention that the Italian Mercantile Marine should operate under the same conditions as the merchant ships of the Allied Nations. That is to say, all mercantile shipping of the United Nations is formed into a pool which is employed as may be considered necessary for the benefit of all the United Nations. In this will naturally be included the requirements for the supply and maintenance of Italy. The system will be analogous to that used in North Africa, where the North Africa Shipping Board controls all United States, British and French shipping under certain agreements which will have to be arranged in detail in so far as Italian ships are concerned. While it may be expected that a proportion of Italian ships will be working within the Mediterranean and to and from Italian ports, it must be appreciated that this will not always necessarily be the case and ships flying the Italian flag may be expected to be used elsewhere as is done with the merchant ships of all the United Nations. Italian ships employed as outlined in this paragraph will be manned so far as possible by crews provided by Italian Ministry of Marine and will fly the Italian flag.

0694

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0693

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

COMMENTS ON THE CUNNINGHAM-de COURTEN AGREEMENT.

1. As explained within the terms, this agreement was produced in modification of the Armistice Terms in order that the Italian Fleet and Mercantile Marine could assist in the prosecution of the war against the Axis Powers.

2. The additions to the agreement were inserted at the Allied request after the original agreements had been concluded and were accepted on the Italian side in view of an amelioration of certain articles in original terms of the Armistice. Signature was accompanied by the formal statement of Admiral de Courten printed above.

3. The provisions of this agreement have been carried out and those provisions which remain operative with the cessation of hostilities are still being carried out. Furthermore, many Italian warships are undertaking work of direct benefit to the Italians themselves, e.g. transport of displaced persons.

4. While the employment of Italian ships has been of use to the United Nations it is pointed out that considerable United Nations resources have been expended in Italy to help the Italian Government in keeping Italian ships running and the crews fed and clothed.

5. In addition to the use of the Italian Mercantile Marine shipping, under this agreement a number of smaller Italian merchant ships have been returned to the control of the Italian authorities.

1985

(1)

NOV 8 1945 RECD

FOR YOUR INFORMATION

The Armistice clauses together with other relevant documents will be given to the Press by the Italian Government at 1900 hrs, today, November 6. They are being simultaneously released by the US and UK governments in Washington and London. All material issued by the Italian Government will be in Italian. For the convenience of English speaking journalists we are issuing the text of the clauses of the "long terms" the commentary on these terms, and the Cunningham-de Courten Naval agreement with comment. These form, together with the Macmillan aide memoire of 24 February 1945, the major part of the Italian Government release. Please note release date and hour.

PUBLIC RELATIONS BRANCH
ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394

File this 202/00?

0692
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

convenience of English speaking journalists we are issuing the text of the clauses of the "long terms" the commentary on these terms, and the Cunningham-de Courten Naval agreement with comment. These form, together with the Macmillan aide memoire of 24 February 1945, the major part of the Italian Government release. Please note release date and hour.

PUBLIC RELATIONS BRANCH
ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394

File this 202/

(1)

0697

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785015

0698